1	SUPERIOR COURT OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA
2	FOR THE COUNTY OF LOS ANGELES
3	
4	DANNY AGUAYO, an individual,) et al.,
5	Plaintiffs,)
6	vs.) No. BC 123749
7	,)
8	BETZ LABORATORIES, INC., a) California corporation,) et al.,)
9) Defendants.)
10	
11	AND RELATED CASES.))
12	
13	
14	
15	DEPOSITION OF BRENT KERGER, Ph.D.
16	Los Angeles, California
17	Tuesday, February 18, 2003
18	Volume 2
19	
20	
21	
22	
23	Reported by:
24	SUZANNE STRINGFELLOW CSR No. 5652
25	JOB No. 203078

1	SUPERIOR COURT OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA
2	FOR THE COUNTY OF LOS ANGELES
3	
4	DANNY AGUAYO, an individual,) et al.,
5) Plaintiffs,)
6	, , ,
7	vs.) No. BC 123749) BC 158588
8	BETZ LABORATORIES, INC., a) BC 161669 California corporation,) et al.,
9) Defendants.)
10	AND RELATED CASES.
11)
12	
13	
14	
15	
16	Deposition of BRENT KERGER, Ph.D.,
17	Volume 2, taken on behalf of Plaintiffs,
18	at 333 South Grand Avenue, 26th Floor,
19	Los Angeles, California, beginning at
20	9:14 a.m. and ending at 6:40 p.m., on
21	Tuesday, February 18, 2003, before SUZANNE
22	STRINGFELLOW, Certified Shorthand Reporter
23	No. 5652.
24	
25	

1	APPEARANCES:
2	
3	For Plaintiffs:
4	ENGSTROM, LIPSCOMB & LACK Attorneys at Law
5	BY: GARY A. PRAGLIN BY: JARED W. BEILKE
6	10100 Santa Monica Boulevard 16th Floor
7	Los Angeles, California 90067-4107 (310) 552-3800
8	For Defendant Pacific Gas & Electric:
9	LATHAM & WATKINS
10	Attorneys at Law BY: KIRK WILKINSON
11	633 West Fifth Street Suite 4000
12	Los Angeles, California 90071-2007 (213) 891-8763
13	For the Witness, Brent Kerger, Ph.D.:
14	DEWEY BALLANTINE LLP
15	Attorneys at Law BY: DAVID S. McLEOD
16	333 South Grand Avenue 26th Floor
17	Los Angeles, California 90071-1530 (213) 621-6515
18	Also Present:
19	Douglas Gormley, Videographer
20	
21	
22	
23	
24	
25	

1		INDEX	
2	WIT	'NESS	EXAMINATION
3		ENT KERGER, Ph.D.	
4			
5		BY MR. PRAGLIN	307, 609
6			·
7		BY MR. WILKINSON	607
8			
9			
10			
11		EXHIBITS	
12	PLA	INTIFFS'	PAGE
13	11	Letter to Gary Praglin and Kirk Wilkinson from McLeod Brent Kerger Deposition, 2/14/03; 6 pages	308
14 15 16	12	"Environmental Chromium Pollution and Cancer Studies Conducted by Zhang et al at JinZhou, China," 9/95; 7 pages Bates Numbers TY-0113 through TY-0119	318
17 18	13	McLaren/Hart Alameda Office facsimile to Gwen Corbett from Tony Ye, 8/4/95; 4 pages Bates Numbers TY-0123 through TY-0126	366
19	14	Memo to Bill Butler, Brent Kerger and Gwer Corbett from Tony Ye, 8/4/95; 3 pages	n 369
20		Bates Numbers WB-0101 through WB-0102 and WB-0106	
21	15	"Draft - Subject to QC Checking and	372
22	13	Refinement" to Brent Kerger, from Bill Butler, 8/7/95; 6 pages	3,2
23		Bates Numbers WB-0117 through WB-0122	
24 25	16	"FAX Environmental Risk Analysis" to Bren- Kerger, from Tony Ye, 5/24/96; 4 pages Bates Numbers WB-0231 through WB-0234	t 410

1	EXH	IBITS (Continued):	
2	PLA	INTIFFS'	PAGE
3	17	"Contract," between ChemRisk and PG&E, 9/8/94; 16 pages	443
5	18	Memorandum to Greg Read, etc., from Gwen Corbett, 6/5/96; 1 page Bates Number BRP 0329	448
6 7	19	Galley proof of the 1997 Zhang and Li article, "Author Queries"; 7 pages Bates Numbers TY-0573 through TY-0579	454
9	20	ChemRisk FAX to Mike Whelan from Brent Kerger, 5/20/96; 5 pages Bates Numbers BRP 0331 through BRP 0335	466
L0 L1	21		488
L2 L3	22	FAX re letter from JOEM to Tony Ye, 1/22/97; 7 pages Bates Numbers TY-0546 through TY-0552	499
L4 L5	23	Chinese document with translation document; 2 pages	505
L6	24	Health Science Resource Integration, Inc., Invoice 676, 2/28/03; 2 pages	543
L7 L8	25	Chinese document with translation document re Zhang and Li Cancer Article; 4 pages Bates Numbers TY-0053 through TY-0054	544
19	26	Letter to Brent Kerger from Caroline Dee, 11/14/94; 5 pages	548
20	27	"Urgent" FAX to Chris Daniels from Guang Zhu, 11/21/95; 1 page Bates Number TY-0100	552
22	28	E-mail series - Jerry Last to Dennis Paustenbach, 6/8/01, etc.; 1 page	553
24	29	E-mail series - Jerry Last to Dennis Paustenbach, 6/8/01, etc.; 2 pages	556

1	EXH	IBITS (Continued):	
2	PLA	INTIFFS'	PAGE
3	30	E-mail series - Dennis Paustenbach to Brent Finley, 7/3/01, etc.; 2 pages	559
4	31	"PG&E Related Manuscripts - Table of	562
5	31	Contents"; 2 pages Bates Numbers CHEMR00228 through CHEMR00229	302
6	32	"Draft - Confidential Attorney Work Product,"	563
7	32	1 page Bates Number CHEMR00230	303
8	22	"Draft - Confidential Attorney Work Product";	569
9	33	1 page Bates Number CHEMR00232	309
10	34	"Confidential Attorney Work Product - Task	587
11	34	920" page 2; 1 page Bates Number BRP 0069	307
12	35	"Confidential Attorney Work Product - Task	589
13	33	919" page 5; 1 page - BRP 0068 Bates Number BRP 0068	303
14	36	"Summary of Mexico Visit to Leon and	592
15		Lecheria"; BRP 0128 and 0129; 2 pages Bates Numbers BRP 0128 through BRP 0129	
16	37	ChemRisk Task 023: Subcontract with	598
17		Dr. Armienta-Hernandez; 1 page Bates Number BRP 0173	
18			
19	38	"Environmental Exposure to Chromium Compounds in the Valley of Leon, Mexico"; 5 pages	601
20	39	ChemRisk Fax to Bill Butler from Gwen Corbett; 3 pages	609
21		Bates Numbers WB-0484 through WB-0486	
22			
23			
24			
25			

- 1 Los Angeles, California, Tuesday, February 18, 2003
- 9:14 a.m. 6:40 p.m.

3

- 4 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Good morning. Here begins
- 5 videotape number one of Volume 2 in the deposition of
- 6 Brent Kerger in the matter of Aquayo versus Betz Labs,
- 7 the lead case number of which is BC 123749.
- 8 Today's date is February 18, 2003. The time is
- 9 9:14 a.m.
- 10 This deposition is being taken in Los Angeles,
- 11 California.
- 12 The videographer is Douglas Gormley employed by
- 13 Biehl & Bell, et al., of Orange, California.
- 14 Would counsel please identify yourselves and
- 15 state whom you represent.
- 16 MR. PRAGLIN: Gary Praglin of Engstrom, Lipscomb &
- 17 Lack representing the plaintiffs.
- 18 MR. BIELKE: Jared Bielke of Engstrom, Lipscomb &
- 19 Lack representing the plaintiffs.
- 20 MR. McLEOD: David McLeod on behalf of the witness,
- 21 Dr. Kerger.
- 22 MR. WILKINSON: Kirk Wilkinson for defendant PG&E.
- 23 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Thank you. Would the reporter
- 24 please swear in the witness.
- 25 /

```
1
                       BRENT KERGER, Ph.D.,
 2
                  having been first duly sworn,
 3
              was examined and testified as follows:
 4
 5
                             EXAMINATION
 6
     BY MR. PRAGLIN:
 7
              Good morning, Dr. Kerger.
         0
 8
         Α
              Good morning.
 9
              At the beginning of the first session of your
         Q
10
     deposition on December 4, 2002, we ran through some of
11
     the admonitions and I explained to you what the oath
12
             Is there any reason for us to go through those
13
     formalities again?
14
         Α
              I don't think so.
15
              Do you remember that you're under oath here?
         Q
16
         Α
              Yes.
              And that the penalty of perjury applies?
17
         Q
18
              Yes.
         Α
              Your attorney, Mr. McLeod, handed me a letter
19
         0
     this morning, and it has a list of three or four changes
20
21
     that you made to your deposition testimony from December
22
     4, 2002. Are these the only changes that you have to
23
     that testimony?
24
         Α
              Yes.
```

MR. PRAGLIN: Let's attach this as the next exhibit

25

- 1 in line. I'm not sure where we left off.
- 2 MR. McLEOD: I think it's Exhibit 11.
- 3 (Discussion off the record.)
- 4 (Plaintiffs' Exhibit 11 was
- 5 marked for identification, a copy of
- 6 which is attached hereto.)
- 7 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 8 Q Since your first deposition in this case, have
- 9 you reviewed any additional documents to prepare
- 10 yourself for your testimony here today other than
- 11 reading Volume 1 of your deposition?
- 12 A Yes, I have.
- 13 Q What have you reviewed?
- 14 A I reviewed the deposition of Tony Ye and the
- 15 associated exhibits, and I believe a group of files that
- 16 were produced by Bill Butler at the same --
- 17 approximately the same time as Tony Ye's deposition, and
- 18 the deposition transcripts of Gwen Corbett and Tom
- 19 Flahive.
- 20 Q Where did you get these materials?
- 21 A From my attorney.
- 22 Q Whose idea was it that you review them?
- 23 MR. McLEOD: It's his attorney. I provided them to
- 24 him. Anything further invades the attorney-client
- 25 privilege.

- 1 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- Q Was it your idea to review all of these
- 3 documents, Dr. Kerger?
- 4 A I thought it was a good idea.
- 5 Q This is a considerable amount of material that
- 6 you've reviewed since your first deposition, isn't it?
- 7 A Yeah, they produced a lot of material.
- 8 Q For example, Tony Ye, did you review both
- 9 volumes of his deposition?
- 10 A Yes, I did.
- 11 Q So you reviewed some 5- to 600 pages of
- 12 deposition testimony; is that right?
- 13 A Yes.
- 14 Q And you reviewed the files that Dr. Butler
- 15 produced; is that right?
- 16 A Yes.
- 17 Q That was another 4- to 500 pages, correct?
- 18 A It was a whole box of information.
- 19 Q And you reviewed the Gwen Corbett deposition
- 20 that was taken just last week, correct?
- 21 A Correct.
- 22 Q So I take it you reviewed the draft form of
- 23 that deposition?
- MR. McLEOD: That's correct.
- 25 THE WITNESS: I believe so.

- 1 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 2 Q And the Tom Flahive deposition that you
- 3 reviewed, that was also in draft?
- 4 A Yes, I think so.
- 5 Q And the Corbett and Flahive depositions that
- 6 you reviewed since last week, those were several hundred
- 7 pages combined as well; is that right?
- 8 A I think, you know, it's between 2- and 300
- 9 pages, I would guess.
- 10 Q So you've read more than 2,000 pages to prepare
- 11 for this deposition here today; is that right?
- 12 A I've at least skimmed through it, yes.
- 13 Q How much time did you spend reviewing those
- 14 materials?
- 15 A I would estimate about five or six days, all
- 16 together.
- 17 Q Full days?
- 18 A Probably.
- 19 Q So on the order of 40 to 50 hours?
- 20 A That's fair.
- 21 Q And do you intend to bill PG&E for that time?
- 22 A I've taken -- I've kept track of my time and I
- 23 intend to bill it, yes.
- 24 O To PG&E?
- 25 A Yes.

- 1 Q Do you have an agreement that they will pay for
- 2 that?
- 3 A I have an understanding. I don't have any
- 4 written documents or anything.
- 5 Q What's your understanding?
- 6 A That they will reimburse me for the time I
- 7 spent.
- 8 O At what rate?
- 9 A At my standard rate.
- 10 Q Which is?
- 11 A \$175 an hour for consulting time and \$350 an
- 12 hour for deposition.
- 13 Q And is it also your understanding that PG&E
- 14 will reimburse you for the estimated 40 hours that you
- 15 spent to prepare for your deposition on December 4, 2002
- 16 that you testified about last year?
- 17 A That's my understanding, that either your
- 18 office and/or PG&E will reimburse me for that time.
- 19 Q I think I told you last time that my office is
- 20 reimbursing you for your time here today and for half of
- 21 your travel expenses but not for preparation time. You
- 22 understand that, don't you?
- 23 A That's what I heard you say before, yes.
- 24 Q So you'll be billing PG&E on the order of 15-
- 25 to \$20,000 for preparing for this deposition; is that

- 1 right?
- 2 A I'm not sure what the numbers are.
- 3 Q Well, let's just say that it was 100 hours; 100
- 4 hours at \$175 an hour would be \$17,500, wouldn't it?
- 5 A Yep.
- 6 Q Other than your lawyer, have you spoken with
- 7 anyone about the subject covered in these 2000 or so
- 8 pages that you've reviewed since December of 2002?
- 9 A I don't think so.
- 10 Q Are you sure?
- 11 A Uh-huh.
- 12 O Yes?
- 13 A Yes. I'm sorry.
- 14 Q So you didn't speak with Dr. Ye or Dr. Butler
- or Dr. Paustenbach or Dr. Flahive or Dr. Corbett, any of
- 16 those individuals?
- 17 A I did speak with Dr. Paustenbach, but we didn't
- 18 discuss the deposition.
- 19 Q Did you discuss chromium?
- 20 A Yes, chromium was one of the topics we
- 21 discussed. We're working on a paper together that's --
- 22 that chromium is the chemical that we're focusing on.
- 23 Q And when you had this conversation with
- 24 Dr. Paustenbach, the subject of your deposition never
- 25 came up?

- 1 A Not in any substance.
- 2 Q How did it come up?
- 3 A I probably told him that I was deposed and
- 4 asked if he had been deposed or if he was done with his
- 5 depositions, that was about it, nothing regarding
- 6 content.
- 7 Q Why did you even talk to him about his
- 8 deposition?
- 9 A I told you what I talked to him about. It
- 10 wasn't any -- I just, you know, it's one of the things
- 11 that he and I both know is going on with each other's
- 12 professional careers and so it came up, but we didn't
- 13 discuss it beyond acknowledging that we had been deposed
- 14 or were being deposed.
- 15 Q You're friends with Dr. Paustenbach, aren't
- 16 you?
- 17 A I consider him a friend and a colleague, yes.
- 18 Q And so when you spoke with your friend
- 19 Dr. Paustenbach after your deposition and about the fact
- 20 that he'd had a deposition, you didn't talk about the
- 21 substance of the testimony?
- 22 A That's correct.
- Q Why not?
- 24 A I didn't think it was appropriate.
- 25 Q Did the subject of the Blue Ribbon Panel come

- 1 up in this conversation with Dr. Paustenbach?
- 2 A No.
- 3 Q When was the conversation?
- 4 A I would estimate it was in January sometime.
- 5 Q Roughly how many weeks ago?
- 6 A Five.
- 7 Q And did the subject of Dr. Zhang or the Chinese
- 8 or the Mexican studies related to chromium come up with
- 9 Dr. Paustenbach in this conversation?
- 10 A No, not that I recall.
- 11 Q Did you exchange any e-mail with
- 12 Dr. Paustenbach since your last deposition?
- 13 A Probably did, yes.
- 14 Q Did any of it relate to chromium?
- 15 A Yes.
- 16 Q Did any of it relate to the PG&E issues that
- 17 we've been discussing in your deposition?
- 18 A No.
- 19 Q In your first deposition on December 4, 2002,
- 20 you had made an offer to separate out your time entries
- 21 from your Daytimer or your calendar to protect your
- 22 privacy. Have you done that now for me?
- 23 MR. McLEOD: I've got it through -- Counsel, I've
- 24 got it through December 5 and it's out for copying.
- 25 I'll produce it to you at our morning break.

- 1 MR. PRAGLIN: Okay. That's good.
- 2 Q What about the 50 or so hours spent since
- 3 December 4th, do you have the time entry for that for
- 4 me?
- 5 A I haven't compiled that, no.
- 6 Q How recently have you spent these five to six
- 7 days of reviewing materials? Have they been in the last
- 8 week?
- 9 A The two -- the Flahive and Corbett deposition
- 10 were last night. I believe I reviewed some of the
- 11 Butler and Ye materials within the last couple of weeks,
- 12 but most of it I think was in January.
- 13 Q Were you at all surprised at the extent of
- 14 ChemRisk's involvement in the Zhang article, the '97
- 15 Zhang article, after having reviewed the Tony Ye
- 16 deposition and the Bill Butler materials?
- 17 MR. McLEOD: I'll object that the question is vaque
- 18 and ambiguous and overbroad as to the extent of the
- 19 ChemRisk involvement.
- 20 MR. WILKINSON: Same objection.
- 21 MR. PRAGLIN: Let me rephrase my question.
- 22 Q The Butler documents that you reviewed were
- 23 about 500 pages or so, right?
- 24 A I'll have to take your word on that. I
- 25 actually am not absolutely sure which was Butler's as

- 1 distinguished from Ye's materials.
- 2 Q Did you review Tony Ye's production which was
- 3 901 pages?
- 4 A Yeah. Like I said, I received from my attorney
- 5 an entire banker box of paper which included the
- 6 depositions and bound exhibits and then several bundles
- 7 like this of paper that were either what Tony had
- 8 produced or what Bill Butler had produced, is my
- 9 understanding of that material.
- 10 Q Well, Dr. Butler and Dr. Ye produced 1400 pages
- 11 of documents separate and apart from their deposition
- 12 testimony. Did you review all of that production?
- 13 A I believe so.
- 14 Q And on top of that, you reviewed the deposition
- 15 testimony which totaled 5- to 600 pages, right?
- 16 A Yes. I mean it was two volumes and the
- 17 exhibits.
- 18 Q So if we call that roughly 2,000 pages of
- 19 documents relating to ChemRisk's work in the '90s
- 20 involving Dr. Zhang and the Mexican studies, were you at
- 21 all surprised of the extent of ChemRisk's involvement in
- 22 those studies?
- 23 A I don't understand why I would be surprised. I
- 24 directed the work; so no, it doesn't surprise me at all.
- 25 It would surprise me that Bill and Tony kept all of

- 1 those files from McLaren/Hart, but it didn't surprise me
- 2 that there was that volume.
- 3 Q Why did it surprise you that they kept all of
- 4 those files?
- 5 A Just because it's been several years and, you
- 6 know, I, myself, brought a lot of materials with me that
- 7 were reference materials, but most of the stuff that
- 8 they had kept was probably not really -- it didn't
- 9 really need to be kept, per se, for any future use or
- 10 anything. I'm kind of glad they did because it shows
- 11 what the track of our progress was and what the work,
- 12 you know, the collaboration with Dr. Zhang.
- 13 O Those documents show that ChemRisk wrote the
- '97 article, don't they?
- 15 A No.
- 16 Q You don't think so?
- 17 A No.
- 18 Q Did you see the drafts by ChemRisk of the Zhang
- 19 '97 article in those documents produced by Butler and
- 20 Ye?
- 21 A There were several drafts that I saw, yes.
- 22 Q Five, right?
- 23 A I didn't count them. But yeah, there were
- 24 several.
- Q And they were on ChemRisk's paper, weren't

- 1 they?
- 2 A Not that I know of. What do you mean by
- 3 "ChemRisk paper"?
- 4 Q Weren't they typed by ChemRisk and they said
- 5 "By ChemRisk"?
- 6 A You mean on the title page?
- 7 O Yes.
- 8 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Vague, misstates the
- 9 documents.
- 10 MR. McLEOD: If you've got a specific document you
- 11 want to refer him to, put it in front of him.
- 12 MR. PRAGLIN: Let's mark as Exhibit 12 a collection
- of drafts of the Zhang '97 article, Dr. Kerger, that
- 14 were produced by Tony Ye and Bill Butler and attach
- 15 these collectively as Exhibit 12.
- 16 (Plaintiffs' Exhibit 12 was
- 17 marked for identification, a copy of
- which is attached hereto.)
- 19 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 20 Q Do you have Exhibit 12 in front of you?
- 21 A Yes.
- 22 Q The first document in Exhibit 12 appears to be
- 23 a draft of the Zhang article, doesn't it?
- 24 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Misstates the evidence.
- 25 THE WITNESS: No.

- 1 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 2 Q Are you looking at the document that's Bates
- 3 stamped TY 113 through 119?
- 4 A Yes.
- 5 Q And it says on the top upper right "Draft
- 6 Version July 27, 1995," doesn't it?
- 7 A It does.
- 8 Q And it says "By ChemRisk, Alameda and Irvine,
- 9 California," doesn't it?
- 10 A Yes.
- 11 Q And this was prepared by ChemRisk, was it not?
- 12 A Yes, that's my presumption.
- 13 Q And the subject matter of this document is the
- 14 same subject matter that was written up as the Zhang '97
- 15 article, was it not?
- 16 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Vague.
- 17 THE WITNESS: Not exactly.
- 18 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 19 Q Well, who prepared this first draft from
- 20 Exhibit 12, the one dated July 27, 1995?
- 21 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Misstates the document.
- 22 MR. McLEOD: He's asking who prepared Exhibit 113
- 23 through 119, I believe.
- 24 THE WITNESS: I did not prepare it, and my
- 25 recollection is that it would have been either Bill

- 1 Butler or Tony Ye who did prepare it.
- 2 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 3 Q And it talks about the chromium contamination
- 4 in JinZhou, China, doesn't it?
- 5 A It talks about Dr. Zhang's reports and is an
- 6 initial outline or summary of those reports that had
- 7 been given to us and translated by Tony up to that time.
- 8 There's a -- there's a -- kind of a lack of concordance
- 9 between what the draft version on the first page says in
- 10 terms of the date, July 27th, and then when the actual
- 11 date at the bottom of that same page, it says September
- 12 1995; so I'm not sure what time frame this represents,
- 13 but obviously the executive summaries is missing --
- 14 several sections have very little or no text, so this
- 15 would probably be a preliminary outline or draft of an
- 16 internal report critiquing Dr. Zhang's studies.
- 17 Q Was there anything confidential about
- 18 ChemRisk's work with Dr. Zhang?
- 19 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Vague.
- 20 THE WITNESS: I considered all the work that we did
- 21 in terms of critiquing or evaluating literature on
- 22 chromium to be client confidential within the scope of
- 23 the work we were doing for the attorneys for PG&E, that
- 24 was what we agreed to on the contract.
- 25 BY MR. PRAGLIN:

- 1 Q So the client in that client confidential would
- 2 be PG&E, right?
- 3 A Well, the attorneys, but yeah, it would be
- 4 other client, true.
- 5 Q And didn't ChemRisk later type up drafts of the
- 6 Zhang '97 article and note them as being confidential?
- 7 A That would be a standard practice that I would
- 8 follow.
- 9 Q If you look at the second draft in this
- 10 collection marked as Exhibit 12 --
- MR. McLEOD: What are the Bates Numbers on there,
- 12 Counsel?
- MR. PRAGLIN: TY 454 through 458.
- 14 Q Do you have that, Dr. Kerger?
- 15 A Yes.
- 16 Q This bears a fax date at the top of September
- 17 6, 1995, correct?
- 18 A Yes.
- 19 Q And it was faxed from ChemRisk's Alameda office
- 20 to ChemRisk's Irvine office on that date, wasn't it?
- 21 A Yes.
- 22 Q And isn't this document, TY 454 through 458, a
- 23 draft of the Zhang '97 article?
- 24 A Yes, I'd say this was a preliminary draft of
- 25 the actual publication.

- 1 Q And ChemRisk typed this draft, didn't it?
- 2 A Well, again, it came from the Alameda office so
- 3 my presumption would be that Tony Ye had drafted the
- 4 English version from Chinese and his interactions with
- 5 Dr. Zhang and sent it to me; that would be my -- my
- 6 estimation and my recollection.
- 7 Q You read Tony Ye's testimony that there is no
- 8 Chinese version of this document, didn't you?
- 9 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Misstates the testimony,
- 10 vague and compound, calls for speculation.
- 11 THE WITNESS: I don't recall that.
- 12 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 13 Q Are you aware of the existence of a Chinese
- 14 version of this September 6, 1995 draft of the Zhang
- 15 article by ChemRisk that's Bates stamped TY 454 through
- 16 458?
- 17 A I couldn't -- I couldn't identify one exactly,
- 18 but I know all of the text and basis for this material
- 19 came from the translations of Dr. Zhang's original five
- 20 -- five or seven manuscripts that he sent us. So
- 21 they're a composite of the materials that he sent us,
- 22 and I'm not certain who generated the very first draft.
- 23 Q There's some handwriting on at least the first
- 24 page of this September 6, 1995 draft of the Zhang
- 25 article by ChemRisk. Do you see that?

- 1 A Yes.
- 2 Q There's some handwritten annotations or
- 3 lineouts in the first paragraph, correct?
- 4 A Yes.
- 5 Q Whose writing is that?
- 6 A That looks like my writing.
- 7 Q So you made edits to this September 6, 1995
- 8 draft, correct?
- 9 A It looks like it, yes.
- 10 Q Did you speak with Dr. Zhang and get his
- 11 permission to make those edits?
- 12 A I didn't speak to Dr. Zhang, probably, because
- 13 I don't speak Chinese. But again, we were relying on
- 14 Tony Ye to be our translator and coordinator with
- 15 Dr. Zhang. And each and every change that was made in
- 16 regards to our edits or our further expansion of the
- 17 paper was translated to Dr. Zhang through Tony.
- 18 Q Did you read Tony Ye's sworn testimony to the
- 19 effect that he was not a trained Chinese translator?
- 20 A I did read that.
- 21 Q Did you know that at the time he was doing this
- 22 work in 1995, '96?
- 23 A Yes, I knew that.
- 24 Q Was there some reason why ChemRisk didn't go
- 25 and get a trained certified translator to work with

- 1 Dr. Zhanq?
- 2 A Yes.
- 3 Q Why?
- 4 A Because Tony spoke the language and understood
- 5 the language well enough and our belief, really, at
- 6 least my recollection of our views, meaning me and the
- 7 other team members, like Dr. Butler, was that Tony,
- 8 being a biostatistician and having more of a technical
- 9 background, would probably offer better insights on
- 10 interpreting technical documents pertaining to, you
- 11 know, translating Chinese technical information into
- 12 English technical information than any translator
- 13 service might be able to provide. And that, in
- 14 combination with the fact that Tony was a well-trained
- 15 epidemiologist or biostatistician, outweighed the
- 16 significance of having a, quote/unquote, certified
- 17 translator.
- 18 Q So you considered using a certified Chinese
- 19 translator?
- 20 A We used a certified translator for, I believe,
- 21 the Wang article, and -- but we decided not to do that
- 22 for the Zhang article or any of the manuscripts he
- 23 provided because, as I recall, Tony came on board with
- 24 the company in the same time frame that we were
- 25 beginning to scope out this work and we began to contact

- 1 Dr. Zhang, and he was an obvious valuable resource to be
- 2 able to get that work done.
- 3 Q So you had access to a certified Chinese
- 4 translator but you chose to use Tony Ye instead; is that
- 5 right?
- 6 A That's fair.
- 7 Q And this certified translator was Allen Choi
- 8 from The Language Connection in Laguna Beach,
- 9 California, wasn't it?
- 10 A I really don't recall.
- 11 Q You didn't have any problem with the
- 12 translation done by the Chinese translator on the Wang
- 13 article, did you?
- 14 A I don't remember any problems.
- 15 Q And you don't speak Chinese, do you?
- 16 A No.
- 17 Q So you wouldn't have been in a position to know
- 18 if Tony Ye was doing a good job translating for
- 19 Dr. Zhang, would you?
- 20 A I have confidence in Tony and he was not one to
- 21 overstate what his capabilities were, and so I think we
- 22 were on a -- we were on the track of knowing that Tony
- 23 had the right insights, technically, to be able to
- 24 interpret the information and felt that it was the right
- 25 thing to go ahead and use Tony to do the translations

- 1 and the interactions.
- 2 See, the problem was that while we might be
- 3 able to use a translator, we couldn't -- it wasn't
- 4 feasible to use a translator to go back and forth with
- 5 Dr. Zhang, and Tony provided both of those capacities.
- 6 Q Plus Tony Ye was on ChemRisk's payroll, right?
- 7 A He did work for the company.
- 8 Q So you certainly had control over everything he
- 9 was doing, didn't you?
- 10 MR. McLEOD: Objection. The question is
- 11 argumentative. The term "control" is vague, ambiguous
- 12 and overbroad.
- 13 THE WITNESS: Can you restate that?
- 14 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 15 Q You were his boss, weren't you?
- 16 A No.
- 17 O Who was his boss?
- 18 A Bill Butler was his direct supervisor.
- 19 Q And Bill Butler was a co-principal along with
- you and Dr. Paustenbach at McLaren/Hart-ChemRisk, right?
- 21 A Co-principal, he was a principal, I believe, a
- 22 managing principal scientist at that time. I'm not sure
- 23 what my title was at that time.
- 24 Q And Bill Butler certainly had control over what
- 25 Tony Ye would do as his employee, didn't he?

- 1 MR. McLEOD: Objection. Calls for speculation. The
- 2 term "control" is vague, ambiguous and overbroad.
- 3 THE WITNESS: Can you restate that, please?
- 4 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 5 Q Butler was Tony Ye's boss, right?
- 6 A That's correct.
- 7 Q Butler told Tony Ye what to do, didn't he?
- 8 A I'd say that's fair.
- 9 Q And you and Butler were involved in writing
- 10 this '97 Zhang article, weren't you?
- 11 A We assisted, yes.
- 12 Q Why did ChemRisk want to get involved in
- 13 assisting in writing the Zhang '97 article in the first
- 14 place?
- 15 MR. McLEOD: Objection. Asked and answered
- 16 extensively in Volume 1, or the first session of the
- 17 deposition.
- 18 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 19 Q Go ahead, Dr. Kerger.
- 20 MR. McLEOD: You don't have to answer that.
- 21 MR. PRAGLIN: You can't instruct him not to answer,
- 22 it's a foundation question.
- 23 MR. McLEOD: Read Volume 1. You asked it
- 24 repeatedly.
- 25 MR. PRAGLIN: I did read it. I didn't get a clear

- 1 answer.
- THE WITNESS: I would stay close to my previous
- 3 testimony on that.
- 4 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 5 Q What was your previous testimony?
- 6 A It's in Volume 1. The bottom line being
- 7 that -- I can't speak for ChemRisk, per se. I can tell
- 8 you that the attorneys identified us -- PG&E attorneys
- 9 identified to us that the judges in the first
- 10 arbitration found the information regarding the Chinese
- 11 and Mexican studies to be the most important or
- 12 compelling information, and in future arbitrations they
- 13 would have liked to have seen more information on those
- 14 studies. And so our scope of work was designed to
- 15 fulfill the mediation judges' or arbitration judges'
- 16 requests.
- 17 Q Was it your understanding from speaking with
- 18 PG&E's lawyers about what the judges said that PG&E had
- 19 lost some of those cases in the chromium arbitration?
- 20 MR. McLEOD: Objection as to scope and time.
- 21 Give us a month and a year.
- 22 THE WITNESS: I'm not sure how to answer that.
- MR. McLEOD: You don't have to.
- 24 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 25 Q Why were you having a conversation with PG&E's

- 1 lawyers about the judges' reaction to the Chinese and
- 2 Mexican studies?
- 3 MR. McLEOD: Objection. This is asked and answered
- 4 in Volume 1 of the deposition.
- 5 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 6 Q Go ahead, Dr. Kerger.
- 7 A My recollection is we were called -- I mean we
- 8 met with the attorneys after they had had a meeting with
- 9 the judges; in other words, when the first arbitration
- 10 was completed, and that they had -- the judges had given
- 11 sealed verdicts on the first 10 test plaintiffs.
- 12 Q How did you learn they were sealed?
- 13 A That's what the attorneys told us.
- 14 Q Which attorneys said that?
- 15 A I don't recall which one, but it would have
- 16 been on the team of either Steve Hoch or Greg Read and
- 17 their associates.
- 18 Q And so are you saying that PG&E's lawyers
- 19 requested that ChemRisk make contact with the authors of
- 20 the Chinese and Mexican studies to aid PG&E's defense in
- 21 the chromium arbitrations in the Anderson case?
- 22 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Misstates the testimony,
- 23 assumes facts not in evidence.
- 24 MR. McLEOD: Also asked and answered in Volume 1 of
- 25 the deposition.

- 1 THE WITNESS: No, I'm not saying that.
- 2 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 3 Q Wasn't it your understanding that the work
- 4 product of your efforts in contacting the Chinese and
- 5 Mexican authors was to be used by PG&E in its defense in
- 6 the Anderson chromium arbitration?
- 7 MR. McLEOD: Objection. Asked and answered in
- 8 Volume 1 of the deposition.
- 9 THE WITNESS: We were advisors to the attorneys and
- 10 to PG&E, scientific advisors, and they informed us of
- 11 this need for additional information requested by the
- 12 judges and we came up with a scope of work in order to
- 13 try to fill that request.
- 14 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 15 Q Well, Dr. Kerger, you didn't answer my
- 16 question. I'm going to reask it.
- 17 Wasn't it your understanding that the work
- 18 product of your efforts in contacting the Chinese and
- 19 Mexican authors was to be used by PG&E in its defense of
- 20 the Anderson chromium arbitration?
- 21 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Calls for speculation,
- 22 vague as to time.
- 23 MR. McLEOD: I'll also join. This is, again, a
- 24 repetitive line of questioning from Volume 1 of the
- 25 deposition.

- What month and what year are you talking about?
- 2 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 3 Q Talking about after your conversation with
- 4 PG&E's lawyers.
- 5 A It was my understanding that pretty much every
- 6 consultation we had with them would be considered in
- 7 their defense.
- 8 Q So you weren't contacting Dr. Zhang because
- 9 ChemRisk or you thought that there was a scientific need
- 10 for a follow-up in Dr. Zhang's '87 article in order to
- 11 benefit the people that were exposed to the chromium in
- 12 China, were you?
- 13 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Vaque, compound,
- 14 misstates the testimony.
- 15 MR. McLEOD: Completely unintelligible.
- 16 You can have that broken down.
- 17 THE WITNESS: Yeah, can you break that down? I'm
- 18 not sure how to answer it.
- 19 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 20 O Sure.
- 21 You understood from reviewing Dr. Zhang's work
- 22 that he was studying people that were exposed to
- 23 chromium in China, right?
- 24 A Correct.
- 25 Q There were at least five villages, right?

- 1 A Yes.
- 2 Q And those villagers were exposed to high levels
- 3 of chromium over decades, were they not?
- 4 A No.
- 5 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Vaque, misstates the
- 6 document.
- 7 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 8 Q They were not?
- 9 A They were not.
- 10 Q How do you know?
- 11 A Well, as is revealed in the manuscripts that
- 12 Dr. Zhang had provided us, those villages were provided
- 13 with tap water at a certain period of time, they're not
- 14 certain exactly what the timing of chromium release and
- 15 exposure was to each village; so it's not generally true
- 16 that they were exposed for decades or that all of them
- 17 were exposed. I couldn't answer that positively.
- 18 Q But you do know from reviewing Dr. Zhang's work
- 19 that some people for some amount of time were exposed to
- 20 high levels of chromium, don't you?
- 21 A That's my understanding.
- 22 Q And was it one of ChemRisk's purposes in
- 23 contacting Dr. Zhang to see that a follow-up of
- 24 Dr. Zhang's work addressed the issue of whether the
- 25 people in China in those villages were still being

- 1 exposed to chromium in the '90s as of the time you got
- 2 involved?
- 3 A Well, I'm not sure what you mean by
- 4 "follow-up," but it was our task to find out as much
- 5 information as we could beyond what had already been
- 6 available to us just through the published literature;
- 7 so that was our purpose.
- 8 Q Well, wouldn't finding out the most information
- 9 as possible include finding out what the current water
- 10 quality results were in China?
- 11 A Not necessarily.
- 12 Q Well, just as an example, when PG&E was
- 13 involved in the Anderson arbitration, that related to
- 14 Hinkley, right?
- 15 A Yes.
- 16 Q And the people at Hinkley were at least
- 17 claiming that they were exposed from the '50s and on to
- 18 chromium, right?
- 19 A I think that's true.
- 20 Q And PG&E went out and took water quality
- 21 measurements in the '80s and the '90s and on up until
- 22 this day to monitor levels of chromium in the
- 23 groundwater; isn't that true?
- 24 A I believe that's true.
- 25 Q And you were aware of all that, right?

- 1 A Of course.
- 3 quality measurements in the '90s of those people in the
- 4 villages in China?
- 5 A I don't know if I did at the time or not.
- 6 Q Did it ever come up with Dr. Zhang about what
- 7 the current levels in the '90s in those villages were
- 8 for chromium (VI)?
- 9 A No.
- 10 Q So it wasn't one of your purposes to benefit
- 11 the villagers in China that had been exposed to the
- 12 chromium to see what the current levels were; isn't that
- 13 true?
- 14 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Vaque and compound.
- MR. McLEOD: And argumentative.
- 16 Can you answer that or do you want a new
- 17 question?
- 18 THE WITNESS: You know, I don't think it had
- 19 anything particularly to do with the villagers, we just
- 20 wanted to find out all the scientific information and
- 21 basis for the original report.
- 22 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 23 Q Did it ever come up with Dr. Zhang that he was
- 24 concerned about the health of those villagers?
- 25 A It appeared to me that he was a conscientious,

- 1 or environmental conscious person, but I don't know that
- 2 we had any conversations or specific -- I don't have any
- 3 specific recollection to fill that request. I don't
- 4 know what exactly you mean.
- 5 Q Well, wasn't he the public health official for
- 6 the anti-epidemic station in that region of China?
- 7 MR. McLEOD: Objection. Misstates the testimony.
- 8 THE WITNESS: He worked at the anti-epidemic station
- 9 and published several -- or wrote several manuscripts
- 10 about the event that indicated that he thought it was
- 11 worthy of study and so, yeah, that was his role.
- 12 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 13 O So in this collaboration between ChemRisk and
- 14 Dr. Zhang, is there some reason why you never offered to
- 15 assist him in checking up on the health of the villagers
- 16 that had been exposed to the chromium?
- 17 A Wasn't within the scope of work that we were
- 18 assigned.
- 19 Q Did you even suggest it to PG&E?
- 20 A I don't recall that I did.
- 21 Q Who was looking out for the health of those
- 22 villagers that had been exposed to the chromium as of
- 23 the time you got involved?
- 24 MR. McLEOD: Objection. Calls for speculation,
- 25 lacks foundation.

- 1 You don't have to answer that question.
- 2 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 3 Q Do you know?
- 4 A No.
- 5 Q The court reporter was kind enough to get the
- 6 exhibits from your first deposition and bring them, I
- 7 think you have Exhibit 1 in front of you, if you could
- 8 set aside Exhibit 12 for the moment and go to Exhibit 1,
- 9 please. And I'm going to direct your attention to a
- 10 particular document there. If you'd go to page CHEMRISK
- 11 116, please.
- 12 If I understood your testimony from December of
- 13 2002, this document, starting at CHEMRISK 116 and
- 14 running through CHEMRISK 137 is the full translation of
- 15 Dr. Zhang's 1987 article; is that right?
- 16 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Asked and answered,
- 17 vaque.
- 18 MR. McLEOD: Join in that.
- 19 THE WITNESS: I know this was one of the more
- 20 detailed papers but I'm not exactly sure what I said
- 21 before.
- 22 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 23 Q So as you sit here now you can't -- sorry, were
- 24 you finished?
- 25 A I hadn't reviewed it lately; so --

- 1 Q So you can't now confirm whether this is the
- 2 full translation of the 1987 Zhang article?
- 3 A If that's what I said before, that's -- that is
- 4 still my opinion.
- 5 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Vague.
- 6 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 7 Q There's some handwriting on this document,
- 8 start at page CHEMRISK 118, there's some underlining and
- 9 then something in the right margin. Do you see that?
- 10 A Yes.
- 11 Q That's your writing?
- 12 A It looks like my writing.
- 13 Q And then if you turn the page to CHEMRISK 119
- 14 there's some more writing. Is that your writing?
- 15 A That looks like it.
- 16 Q So you annotated this document, correct?
- 17 A Yes.
- 18 Q And didn't you understand that this was Tony
- 19 Ye's translation of Dr. Zhang's 1987 article?
- 20 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Vague.
- 21 Gary, I don't know if you're doing it
- 22 intentionally, but this is not -- you're misstating the
- 23 '87 article. Do you mean the '87 article or do you mean
- 24 the manuscript?
- 25 BY MR. PRAGLIN:

- 1 Q Go ahead, Dr. Kerger.
- 2 A I'm sorry. Could you repeat the question?
- 3 Q Sure.
- 4 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Vague, misstates the
- 5 evidence.
- 6 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 7 Q Didn't you understand that this document was
- 8 Tony Ye's translation of Dr. Zhang's 1987 article?
- 9 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Vague. Objection.
- 10 Misstates the evidence, misstates the prior testimony.
- 11 MR. McLEOD: I'll ask what's the definition of "the
- 12 1987 article"?
- 13 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 14 Q Why don't you tell me what this document is
- 15 starting at CHEMRISK 116, Dr. Kerger.
- 16 A I believe this to be a translation by Tony Ye
- 17 of one of the manuscripts that Dr. Zhang had sent to us.
- 18 Q Which one?
- 19 A The one entitled, "Chromium contamination in
- 20 the city of JinZhou."
- 21 Q Is that the same as what ATSDR translated from
- 22 or different?
- 23 A This is a much longer version, but I don't
- 24 recall, as I sit here right now, whether or not I told
- 25 you this was the one that -- the 1987 paper was a

- 1 cutdown version of, but it certainly came -- much of the
- 2 material that appears in this corresponds to or is
- 3 contained in the 1987 article, to my recall.
- 4 MR. McLEOD: You're sitting here speculating. Would
- 5 it help you to have various drafts and everything right
- 6 in front of you?
- 7 THE WITNESS: Probably.
- 8 MR. McLEOD: Counsel, if you have questions on
- 9 various manuscripts, I request that you place them in
- 10 front of the witness so we don't get the speculation of
- 11 wandering around.
- 12 MR. PRAGLIN: Well, I'm questioning him about
- 13 Exhibit 1 to his deposition, pages CHEMRISK 116 through
- 14 137, and it's in front of him.
- 15 (Interruption in proceedings.)
- 16 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're back on the record. The
- 17 time is 10:00 a.m.
- 18 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 19 Q Dr. Kerger, we just had a little power failure.
- 20 Are you all set to go?
- 21 A Yes.
- 22 Q So I'm questioning you about Exhibit 1 to your
- 23 deposition, the pages Bates stamped CHEMRISK 116 through
- 24 137. Do you have that?
- 25 A Yes.

- 1 Q And this is a translation that was done by
- 2 ChemRisk employee Tony Ye, right?
- 3 A I believe that's true.
- 4 Q And you understood this to be a translation of
- 5 Dr. Zhang's work prior to 1987, right?
- 6 A Translation of one of the manuscripts he sent
- 7 to us, yes.
- 8 Q For that time frame, right?
- 9 A I'm not sure when it was dated exactly, but it
- 10 was one of the manuscripts. And I think it speaks for
- 11 itself for whatever the reference is or content are.
- 12 Q And you'd agree that this manuscript contains
- 13 Dr. Zhang's beliefs before a time that he ever met or
- 14 heard about ChemRisk or PG&E, right?
- 15 A I would say --
- 16 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Vague and calls for
- 17 speculation, the state of mind of another person.
- 18 THE WITNESS: Yeah, I would have to -- I would have
- 19 to speculate and I wouldn't want to do that.
- 20 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 21 Q You'd never contacted Dr. Zhang before 1995,
- 22 had you?
- 23 A No.
- 24 Q And PG&E didn't give you any reason to believe
- 25 that it knew about Dr. Zhang's work before 1995, did

- 1 they?
- 2 A Who do you mean by PG&E?
- 3 Q Did PG&E give you any information to indicate
- 4 that PG&E had ever contacted Dr. Zhang before 1995?
- 5 A You mean PG&E's attorneys or what are you --
- 6 Q PG&E or its attorneys or any of its officers.
- 7 A No, they didn't give us any advice or
- 8 information that I recall that was scientific.
- 9 Q So wouldn't this manuscript of Dr. Zhang, Bates
- 10 stamped at CHEMRISK 116, be a reflection of his beliefs
- 11 before he ever met or heard of ChemRisk?
- 12 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Still calls for
- 13 speculation.
- 14 THE WITNESS: I don't know. You could represent it
- 15 that way, but I wouldn't.
- 16 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 17 Q If you turn to the page that's Bates stamped
- 18 CHEMRISK 129. Do you see Section 3 that's
- 19 titled, "Effect of hexavalent chromium contamination on
- 20 human health"?
- 21 A Yes.
- 22 Q There's some handwriting in the right margin;
- 23 is that yours?
- 24 A Yes.
- 25 Q What did you write?

- 1 A It says "not plausible."
- 2 Q So you didn't think that Dr. Zhang's opinions
- 3 there were plausible; is that right?
- 4 A That was my thought at that time, yes.
- 5 Q So you disagreed with what he had written as of
- 6 the 1987 time frame; is that right?
- 7 A I don't know that I disagreed with the
- 8 statements. He has statements in here that note -- for
- 9 example, where it says "not plausible," he talks about,
- 10 it says, "In early 1965 some residents in Nuer Village
- 11 and JinChangBao Village developed oral ulcers, diarrhea,
- 12 abdominal pain, dyspepsia and vomiting. After that
- 13 other villages in the contamination areas had similar
- 14 symptoms even in the most remote villages, WenJiaTun in
- 15 1974."
- 16 After having reviewed the other materials and
- 17 this paper, I found that not plausible because there was
- 18 no contamination -- no significant contamination with
- 19 chromium in those further villages; so I found it not
- 20 plausible that there would be an adverse health effect,
- 21 at least relating to chromium in those -- in the
- 22 later -- the further villages.
- 23 Q Dr. Zhang had been to those further villages,
- 24 right?
- 25 A Yes.

- 1 Q And you hadn't, had you?
- 2 A No.
- 3 Q Did anyone from ChemRisk or PG&E ever set foot
- 4 in those villages?
- 5 A No.
- 6 Q But do you think that you know more about those
- 7 villages and what went on than Dr. Zhang?
- 8 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Argumentative, calls for
- 9 speculation.
- 10 MR. McLEOD: I'll join in that objection.
- 11 THE WITNESS: No, we depended on Dr. Zhang for
- 12 interpretation of all his studies.
- 13 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 14 Q And in fact, he interviewed 155 people in those
- 15 villages, didn't he?
- 16 A I believe there are descriptions of
- 17 questionnaires, yes.
- 18 Q And he personally did the interviews, didn't
- 19 he?
- 20 A I'm not sure.
- 21 Q You don't remember that?
- 22 A It sounds reasonable.
- 23 Q And if you look at the bottom of page CHEMRISK
- 24 129, he says, "In a cross-sectional study conducted in
- 25 1965 in Nuer village, sampling 155 residents," and then

- 1 he goes on to list the number of people that had either
- 2 oral ulcers or diarrhea or abdominal pain or dyspepsia
- 3 or pain in the pit of their stomachs or vomiting,
- 4 correct?
- 5 A Yes.
- 6 Q And he's got exact percentages for all of the
- 7 people that were interviewed, doesn't he?
- 8 A Yes, there are percentages there.
- 9 Q And ChemRisk didn't include that data in the
- 10 '97 Zhang article, did it?
- 11 MR. McLEOD: Objection to the term ChemRisk
- 12 including the data is misstating the witness's testimony
- 13 regarding authorship of the article. Misstating the
- 14 record. Misstating his testimony.
- 15 THE WITNESS: Well, we didn't include it, but it was
- 16 outside of the scope of the cancer analysis that we were
- 17 focused on in that short communication. But I think if
- 18 we had included it, it would have made our conclusions
- 19 stronger because Nuer River village is where this
- 20 occurred, these -- this incidence of apparent acute
- 21 toxicity, and that's where the lowest cancer rate was.
- 22 So it would have strengthened our analysis if we had
- 23 included it, but it would have been very peripheral. I
- 24 don't think -- I think peer reviewers, if we had
- 25 included that, probably would have criticized inclusion

- 1 of that.
- 2 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 3 Q If you turn the page to CHEMRISK 130, the
- 4 second full paragraph, the seventh line down --
- 5 actually, let's go with the sixth line down, Dr. Zhang
- 6 writes, "Lung cancer death rate in the contamination
- 7 area was 13.17 to 21.39 per 70,000. The district
- 8 average was 11.21 and stomach cancer death rate in that
- 9 area was 27.68 to 55.17 per 70,000. This number was
- 10 higher than national average."
- 11 And then he goes on, correct?
- 12 A I think you read it correctly.
- 13 Q Now, that was Dr. Zhang's opinion as of roughly
- 14 1987 as to what the cancer rate was in those villages
- 15 for stomach and lung, correct?
- 16 A That was what he wrote so I assume it was his
- 17 opinion.
- 18 Q And he says right there the number was higher
- 19 than the national average, doesn't he?
- 20 A That particular number, yes.
- 21 Q And that statement wasn't included in the '97
- 22 Zhang article, was it?
- 23 A Well, that exact statement wasn't included, but
- 24 all of the relevant cancer rate information and the
- 25 relative range of cancer rates for the population that

- 1 we considered collectively to be relevant to the
- 2 analysis, all that was included in the 1997 publication.
- 3 Q Well, didn't Dr. Zhang have trouble locating
- 4 all of the cancer data?
- 5 A I'm not sure what you mean by "cancer data."
- 6 You mean the adjusted cancer death rates?
- 7 O Yes.
- 8 A Yes, it took some searching to be able to find
- 9 those numbers in associated reports that he was familiar
- 10 with.
- 11 Q And when Table 1 of the '97 Zhang article was
- 12 complete, it was missing some adjusted cancer death
- 13 rates, wasn't it?
- 14 A I'm not sure what you mean, but I know that we
- 15 expanded on what the initial information was as much as
- 16 we possibly could find scientific basis to do.
- 17 Q Well, even after expanding the information,
- 18 wasn't there still a gap in the data so that there was a
- 19 blank in Table 1 of the '97 article?
- 20 A Yeah, as I recall, there was -- I don't have
- 21 the article in front of me, but the stomach cancer death
- 22 rates, they didn't have a comparison population that was
- 23 meaningful for that number; so there was probably a
- 24 blank corresponding to that.
- 25 Q Continuing on in this same '87 translation or

- 1 translation of the '87 document on CHEMRISK 130 from
- 2 Exhibit 1, in that second full paragraph Dr. Zhang
- 3 wrote, "The death rates as a result of malignant tumors
- 4 were highly correlated with the distance of the village
- 5 location to the plant; namely the closer the village to
- 6 the plant, the higher the death rate. This fact
- 7 revealed that the hexavalent chromium contamination of
- 8 water, soil and crops might be the key factor of high
- 9 tumor rate."
- 10 Correct?
- 11 A That's what it says.
- 12 Q He wrote that, right?
- 13 A Well, this is Tony's translation of what he
- 14 wrote in Chinese. But, yeah, he wrote approximately
- 15 that.
- 16 Q And then after you got done assisting Dr. Zhang
- in the '97 article, he had reversed that opinion; is
- 18 that right?
- 19 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Asked and answered.
- 20 THE WITNESS: Well, again, this is an unpublished
- 21 manuscript that he provided us, and the important
- 22 element that we were looking at was clarification of
- 23 what the published version, the 1987 published version
- 24 was. I'm not certain whether or not this statement was
- 25 in the '87 published version or if it was softened or

- 1 different wording.
- 2 But the bottom line is we wanted to clarify
- 3 whether or not there was a dose-response relationship,
- 4 and our initial review indicated that there was not,
- 5 there was an artifactual relationship that he was
- 6 describing here and our collaboration was all about
- 7 clarifying that and other elements of his research.
- 8 Q Does "dose response" mean that when you
- 9 increase the dose you get an increase of symptoms?
- 10 A That's one way, yes.
- 11 Q Is another way that if you take away the
- 12 exposure, the symptoms go away?
- 13 A That's temporal relationship, but the dose is
- 14 how much -- basically the amount absorbed into the body
- 15 versus the adverse response.
- 16 Q And one way of demonstrating that is that if
- 17 you take away the exposure, then the symptom goes away,
- 18 right?
- 19 A That's one piece of information you can
- 20 consider.
- 21 Q Didn't Dr. Zhang write, as of 1987, that "The
- 22 symptoms in the study were acute. They disappeared
- 23 after the water quality was improved or after the
- 24 individual's body got used to the highly-contaminated
- 25 water"?

- 1 A Are you quoting from --
- 2 Q I'm quoting from page CHEMRISK 130 that you're
- 3 looking at --
- 4 A The first paragraph.
- 5 O -- fourth line down.
- 6 A That's approximately what he wrote, that's what
- 7 our translation says.
- 8 Q Well, it's exactly what your translation says,
- 9 isn't it?
- 10 A I believe so.
- 11 Q So before Dr. Zhang ever met ChemRisk he
- 12 thought there was a dose-response relationship, right?
- 13 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Misstates the evidence,
- 14 the testimony, calls for speculation.
- 15 THE WITNESS: On face value, I think he did believe
- 16 that there was a -- there was evidence for at least the
- 17 acute response being related to chromium.
- 18 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 19 Q And by the time you got done with him, he
- 20 changed his mind, right?
- 21 MR. McLEOD: Objection to the term "by the time you
- 22 got done with him" as being argumentative.
- 23 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 24 Q By the time you finished your collaboration
- 25 with Dr. Zhang, he changed his mind on that, right?

- 1 A No. He didn't change his mind on the acute
- 2 responses. He believed that the evidence that he had
- 3 indicated high levels of chromium that were associated
- 4 with some of these acute responses. Of course, he
- 5 hadn't had the experience of literature review and human
- 6 pharmacokinetic studies that we did and we knew that
- 7 that was not plausible, that 1 to 20 milligrams per
- 8 liter would be associated with those symptoms.
- 9 And so we took -- I mean we didn't try to force
- 10 his -- him to change his opinion about the acute
- 11 toxicity, that's just what his belief was.
- 12 My belief, in interpreting this and as
- 13 reflected in my notes here, is that the sulfate
- 14 contamination played the primary role in the acute
- 15 responses because, as I described in the first
- 16 deposition, there were three incidences of this
- 17 outbreak, so to speak, of individuals complaining of
- 18 abdominal pain and dyspepsia and oral ulcers, and two of
- 19 the three were associated with high levels of ferrous
- 20 sulfate. And in the first one, which Dr. Zhang believed
- 21 was due to chromium because there was yellow water
- 22 there, he didn't have any measurements of sulfate at
- 23 that time.
- And my belief is that based on the weight of
- 25 evidence, two of three studies showing that it was

- 1 related to sulfate, and my information, just from having
- 2 done a lot more research on the literature than he had
- 3 access to when he wrote this article in 1987, was that
- 4 he was probably incorrect on that acute -- the acute
- 5 effect level that he was -- he was writing about.
- 6 Q Wouldn't you think that Dr. Zhang knew a little
- 7 bit more about the acute symptoms of the villagers in
- 8 China than you did?
- 9 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Argumentative.
- 10 MR. McLEOD: And calls for speculation.
- 11 THE WITNESS: He was the one that did the study, so
- 12 of course he would know what their responses were.
- 13 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 14 Q But you think he was wrong and you were right
- on the cause of the acute symptoms; is that right?
- 16 MR. McLEOD: Objection. Misstates the witness's
- 17 testimony and it's argumentative and it calls for
- 18 speculation.
- 19 MR. WILKINSON: I'll join. Misstates the documents
- 20 and the testimony.
- 21 THE WITNESS: I don't believe that his thoughts were
- 22 unreasonable. In other words, it's reasonable that if
- 23 you've got a high level of chromium and yellow water,
- 24 something that's as obvious as chromium is in water, and
- 25 you've got a lot of people complaining of these types of

- 1 acute complaints, it's reasonable, on face value, to
- 2 conclude that it's related to the contamination, to the
- 3 yellow water.
- 4 Now, he didn't go to the next step of having
- 5 the water analyzed for all the contaminants, I didn't
- 6 see any data in here that he did, and he later admits
- 7 that sulfate was probably a major -- had probably a
- 8 major role in the other two events.
- 9 So I don't think that he was technically
- 10 incorrect or wrong to make that presumption initially, I
- 11 just think that there's the weight of evidence. And my
- 12 knowledge of chromium, having drank levels up to 10
- 13 milligrams per liter of chromium myself, that that's
- 14 unlikely.
- 15 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 16 Q Show me a document where Dr. Zhang says that
- 17 sulfate probably played a major role in the other two
- 18 events. He doesn't say that anywhere, does he?
- 19 MR. McLEOD: I'm also going to object. The question
- 20 has been asked and answered in the first deposition.
- 21 THE WITNESS: Yeah, I think I went over that
- 22 already. It's in other documents, but it would take me
- 23 time to find it.
- 24 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 25 Q You just testified that Dr. Zhang later admits

- 1 that sulfate was probably a major role in the other two
- 2 events. Can you locate a document that shows that?
- 3 A Would you like me to look?
- 4 Q If you can locate it, great. Find me that
- 5 language.
- 6 Mr. McLeod, you're not going to show him where
- 7 it is, are you?
- 8 MR. McLEOD: Do you have a question for me?
- 9 MR. PRAGLIN: I see you leaning over with the
- 10 document. I want --
- 11 MR. McLEOD: One, I'm not leaning over; two, I'm
- 12 leaning back in the chair, so cut the attitude with me,
- 13 okay? I'm reading the document while the witness is
- 14 going through it, so don't intimate anything.
- 15 If you have a document you want him to
- 16 consider, just put it in front of him.
- 17 MR. PRAGLIN: No, no, he said he could locate it.
- 18 I'm asking him to locate it.
- 19 MR. McLEOD: You're asking him to go through over
- 20 300 pages of documents right now.
- 21 THE WITNESS: Oh, here's one instance, CHEMRISK
- 22 000063.
- 23 MR. PRAGLIN: Let me just find it, please.
- 24 MR. McLEOD: You aren't going to play Trivial
- 25 Pursuits the rest of the day. This thing is going to

- 1 finish today, by the way.
- 2 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 3 Q Go ahead, Dr. Kerger.
- 4 A Immediately below the figure that shows the
- 5 sulfate concentration and chromium concentration over
- 6 time in these villages is a paragraph that
- 7 states, "Sulfate level was increasing after 1967 in
- 8 these villages, while Chrome (VI) concentration was
- 9 decreasing. In 1973, 55.7 percent of 43 water wells
- 10 have sulfate levels higher than 300 milligrams per
- 11 liter. It is possible that the cause of the symptoms in
- 12 these villages is sulfate."
- 13 Q You don't rest scientific opinions on
- 14 possibility, do you, Dr. Kerger?
- 15 A We state the science for what it is. If there
- 16 are uncertainties, we -- it is our habit to acknowledge
- 17 them.
- 18 Q Well, Dr. Zhang here doesn't quantitate any
- 19 uncertainties, he just says it's possible, right?
- 20 A Right, just like it was possible that it was
- 21 related to chromium.
- Q As a scientist, you would never rest your
- 23 opinion on a possibility, would you?
- 24 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Vague, argumentative.
- 25 MR. McLEOD: Calls for speculation, also.

- 1 You don't have to answer that.
- 2 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 3 Q Go ahead, Dr. Kerger.
- 4 MR. McLEOD: No, he doesn't have to answer it.
- 5 MR. PRAGLIN: Of course he does.
- 6 MR. McLEOD: It's argumentative.
- 7 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 8 Q Isn't possibility just speculation?
- 9 A Possibility is something that -- you want to
- 10 always consider all the alternatives, and you can make
- 11 statements in science that, adequately couched in what
- 12 the possibilities are, that are perfectly reasonable.
- 13 But it doesn't mean that I would say -- I would base an
- 14 important conclusion on it or that I would overstate
- 15 what any particular possibility was without their being
- 16 scientific backing.
- 17 Q Well, Dr. Zhang doesn't quantitate these
- 18 possibilities, does he?
- 19 A I think he gives a pretty good presentation of
- 20 the data here on sulfate and chromium.
- 21 Q Tell me what the quantitation is here, he just
- 22 says it's possible, doesn't he?
- 23 A No, he says that there's -- that over half the
- 24 wells that he sampled contained greater than 300
- 25 milligrams per liter. That's an astronomical level of

- 1 sulfate. That sulfate level will make you sick.
- 2 Q Didn't some of those wells also contain
- 3 chromium (VI)?
- 4 A Tiny levels, yeah, but that's -- again, that's
- 5 -- again, you look at the weight of evidence. As a
- 6 toxicologist, I can tell you that the levels in these
- 7 villages that were below 50 parts per billion of
- 8 chromium (VI) had no plausible relationship to these
- 9 acute health effects. And in conjunction with that,
- 10 it's impossible for the sulfate -- or unlikely for the
- 11 sulfate and the chrome (VI) to be existing in the same
- 12 place because the ferrous sulfate was added to reduce
- 13 the chrome (VI). So in all likelihood, when you found a
- 14 very high sulfate level in conjunction with a chromium
- 15 level, it was probably trivalent chromium, in all
- 16 likelihood.
- 17 But again, Dr. Zhang -- Dr. Zhang has a level
- 18 of sophistication in terms of the technical measurements
- 19 that a lot of medical doctors or epidemiologists might
- 20 have. He doesn't necessarily -- in my opinion, he
- 21 doesn't necessarily have all of the facts that the most
- 22 rigorous chrome expert would have, but he made
- 23 reasonable decisions based on face value on what
- 24 appeared to be the data, and we discussed all this
- 25 information with him and he agreed with what our -- what

- 1 our general conclusions were.
- 2 This sulfate issue is kind of peripheral and
- 3 the whole acute exposure issue wasn't even addressed in
- 4 the '97 paper. But the bottom line is I think he was in
- 5 -- he was in agreement with us.
- 6 Q Would you, as a scientist, ever rest your
- 7 opinion on possibility?
- 8 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Vague, argumentative,
- 9 asked and answered, misstates the testimony.
- 10 THE WITNESS: I think I already answered that.
- 11 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 12 Q No, Dr. Kerger, I'm looking at it, you didn't
- 13 answer it.
- 14 MR. McLEOD: He's answered it.
- 15 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 16 Q You didn't answer it. I'm looking at it, it's
- 17 at page 49, line 2 of the transcript, the question
- 18 was -- line 6: "As a scientist, you would never rest
- 19 your opinion on possibility, would you?"
- There's a series of objections. There's no
- 21 answer, sir. I'd like an answer. I'm going to reframe
- 22 the question.
- 23 As a scientist, would you ever rest your
- 24 opinion on possibility?
- 25 MR. McLEOD: I'm going to object to the question as

- 1 vague and ambiguous and overbroad. To the extent it's a
- 2 hypothetical, it's an incomplete hypothetical.
- 3 MR. WILKINSON: Assumes facts not in evidence.
- 4 Possibility was Dr. Zhang's work, not this witness's.
- 5 MR. PRAGLIN: That's called coaching.
- 6 Q Could you answer the question, please.
- 7 A I don't know how to answer that question. I
- 8 think I answered it as best I could; that possibility is
- 9 a reflection of uncertainty and science. Possibilities
- 10 are things we consider. Confounding is another element
- 11 that's a possibility that we don't have data on but is a
- 12 possible reason for not believing data that doesn't seem
- 13 to make sense. So possibility is always part of a
- 14 scientific opinion, but it wouldn't be the sole reason
- 15 for or rationale for a scientific opinion.
- 16 Q If you'd go back to Exhibit 1, please, the page
- 17 that we were on before, CHEMRISK 130, the translation of
- 18 Dr. Zhang's 1987 work. In that second full paragraph,
- 19 picking up where we left off, Dr. Zhang writes, "In a
- 20 rat experiment in 1980 it was confirmed that hexavalent
- 21 chromium costs a high deformity rate of bone marrow cell
- 22 chromosomes, " correct?
- 23 A That's what it says.
- 24 Q Seems like there's a typo in there, right?
- 25 Should probably read "hexavalent chromium causes a high

- 1 deformity rate"?
- 2 A I don't know that that's a typo, that's
- 3 probably again one of Tony's more literal translations.
- 4 I understand it.
- 5 Q What's the significance of hexavalent chromium
- 6 and a high deformity rate of bone marrow cell
- 7 chromosomes?
- 8 A Well, we reviewed his manuscript that
- 9 corresponded to this experiment. And, frankly, I
- 10 haven't looked at it again in seven years so I don't
- 11 really remember, but it was an animal study at high
- 12 concentrations, and I just don't recall what we made of
- 13 it.
- 14 Q But Dr. Zhang thought that it caused a high
- 15 deformity rate of bone marrow cell chromosomes, right?
- 16 A Well, that's what it says here.
- 17 Q And then Dr. Zhang writes in his 1987 work,
- 18 "This result proved the causation relationship between
- 19 high hexavalent chromium concentration and human
- 20 health," correct?
- 21 A That's what it says.
- 22 Q And that sentence about proving a causation
- 23 relationship between high hexavalent chromium
- 24 concentration and human health, you left that out of the
- 25 '97 Zhang article, didn't you?

- 1 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Argumentative.
- 2 THE WITNESS: I don't think -- I don't think that
- 3 this was an appropriate conclusion for what the further
- 4 analysis reflected; so of course we wouldn't put an
- 5 incorrect conclusion in the paper.
- 6 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 7 Q So you left it out, didn't you?
- 8 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Misstates the testimony.
- 9 Argumentative.
- 10 THE WITNESS: It wouldn't be relevant.
- 11 MR. McLEOD: Of course he left it out.
- 12 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 13 O Isn't the bottom line whether hexavalent
- 14 chromium causes adverse human health outcomes?
- 15 MR. McLEOD: Objection to the term "bottom line" as
- 16 being vague and ambiguous and overbroad.
- 17 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 18 Q You understand the term "bottom line," don't
- 19 you, Dr. Kerger?
- 20 A I think so.
- 21 MR. McLEOD: What kind of exposure are you talking
- 22 about, Counsel?
- 23 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 24 O Isn't the bottom line whether hexavalent
- 25 chromium when people ingest it causes adverse human

- 1 health outcomes, whether they be acute symptoms or
- 2 cancer?
- 3 MR. McLEOD: How ingested, Counsel?
- 4 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 5 Q Go ahead, Dr. Kerger?
- 6 A No, that's not the bottom line or the whole
- 7 story, of course.
- 8 Q Isn't it one part of the whole story?
- 9 A It's one part. Dose response is what matters.
- 10 Q And if Dr. Zhang in 1987 had the belief that
- 11 this result proved the causation relationship between
- 12 high hexavalent chromium concentration in human health,
- 13 don't you think that would have been important to
- 14 include as his views in the '97 article?
- 15 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Asked and answered,
- 16 argumentative, misstates the testimony and the
- 17 documents.
- 18 THE WITNESS: It would not have corresponded with
- 19 his further analysis, and so while, again, Dr. Zhang was
- 20 an investigator, an epidemiologic investigator, I can
- 21 tell you that probably 80 percent of the epidemiology
- 22 studies that I review, there's no or very little
- 23 toxicology considerations taken into account and people
- 24 interpret things on face value that make no sense from a
- 25 toxicology perspective.

- 1 So our further collaborations with him
- 2 certainly brought that to light and allowed him to
- 3 consider what the data actually said beyond the kind of
- 4 gross observations that were reflected in this
- 5 manuscript he wrote 10 or 12 years prior. So new
- 6 scientific insights often lead to different conclusions,
- 7 and that's -- that's what we concluded, that's what he
- 8 agreed to.
- 9 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 10 Q These new scientific insights, you'd agree that
- 11 they never would have occurred if you hadn't contacted
- 12 Dr. Zhang and helped him write this article, wouldn't
- 13 you?
- 14 MR. McLEOD: Objection. Argumentative, misstates
- 15 his testimony.
- 16 THE WITNESS: I have no idea what Dr. Zhang's
- 17 further studies or research interests would have been
- 18 without our interaction.
- 19 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- Q Well, what did Dr. Zhang do after this 1987
- 21 ATSDR translation of his work before you contacted him?
- 22 MR. McLEOD: Objection. Calls for speculation.
- 23 THE WITNESS: I don't recall ever going over his
- 24 history between then and when we contacted him.
- 25 BY MR. PRAGLIN:

- 1 Q When ChemRisk contacted Dr. Zhang, he wasn't
- 2 currently researching the chromium contamination in
- 3 JinZhou, was he?
- 4 MR. McLEOD: Objection. Asked and answered in
- 5 Volume 1 of the deposition.
- 6 THE WITNESS: It was my understanding that
- 7 Dr. Zhang, at the time we contacted him, was retired
- 8 from his position at the anti-epidemic station.
- 9 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 10 Q And he hadn't done any work in connection with
- 11 the chromium contamination in JinZhou for many, many
- 12 years, had he?
- 13 MR. McLEOD: Objection. The witness can't testify
- 14 to that, he can only testify as to his personal
- 15 knowledge. He can't testify as to what Dr. Zhang did or
- 16 didn't do, other than what Dr. Zhang might have told
- 17 him.
- 18 THE WITNESS: My review of these documents seems to
- 19 show that he was heavily involved in these studies in
- the 1960s and 1970s and up through the early 1980s at
- 21 least. He wouldn't have been writing these manuscripts
- 22 in mid -- mid to late 1980s if he wasn't still involved
- 23 in that capacity. So that's my understanding of what he
- 24 did up through approximately 1987. I have no idea
- 25 exactly what he did, other than retiring at some point,

- 1 before 1995 when we contacted him.
- 2 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 3 Q Once ChemRisk contacted Dr. Zhang, were there
- 4 any other water quality measurements taken in China?
- 5 A I don't know.
- 6 Q You aren't aware of any, are you?
- 7 A Well, it wasn't -- again, we wanted to
- 8 understand what the basis of the 1987 study was. Going
- 9 forward and proposing possible studies that wouldn't
- 10 give us answers until years down the road and in all
- 11 likelihood wasn't a reasonable goal of our research, we
- 12 wanted to look at what the basis was for the 1987 study
- 13 and understand whether or not it made toxicological
- 14 sense and epidemiological sense; and so that's what the
- 15 focus of our research was and that's what we did.
- 16 Q So the '87 and the '97 Zhang articles were
- 17 based upon the same water quality data, correct?
- 18 A Yes.
- 19 Q And the '87 and the '97 Zhang articles were
- 20 based upon the same cancer death rates, right?
- 21 A Not exactly.
- 22 Q Well, what new cancer death rates were there in
- 23 '97 that Dr. Zhang didn't have in 1987?
- 24 A Well, the '87 study reflected more crude or
- 25 unadjusted rates and did not try to assess what the

- 1 population size was, what the cancer death rates were in
- 2 the local populations, did not do a person-years
- 3 calculation and did not attempt to do any dose-response
- 4 analysis.
- 5 So all of those elements that we worked with
- 6 Dr. Zhang to try to probe and find additional
- 7 information to fill those data gaps was the result of
- 8 our collaborations with him.
- 9 Q Didn't Dr. Zhang actually have more cancer
- 10 death rate data in '87 than he did in '97, or in '95
- 11 when the '97 article was written?
- 12 MR. McLEOD: Objection. The question is compound.
- 13 THE WITNESS: I'm not sure what you mean by that.
- 14 Can we take a break?
- 15 MR. PRAGLIN: Sure.
- 16 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Off the record. The time is
- 17 10:34 a.m.
- 18 (Recess.)
- 19 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We are back on the record. The
- 20 time is 10:44 a.m.
- 21 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 22 Q Dr. Kerger, before we took the break, I had
- 23 asked you the question about whether Dr. Zhang actually
- 24 had more cancer death rate data in 1987 than he did at
- 25 the time the '97 article was written, and you haven't

- 1 answered the question yet. Can you answer it now,
- 2 please?
- 3 A I'm not sure what you mean by that.
- 4 Q Okay. Didn't Dr. Zhang report to ChemRisk that
- 5 there was data that had been lost as of the time of your
- 6 collaboration with him?
- 7 A That was -- I read something to that nature.
- 8 It doesn't surprise me because it was many years prior
- 9 that he had done the work and it was already documented
- 10 in these manuscripts.
- 11 MR. PRAGLIN: Let's mark as Exhibit 13 a document
- 12 from Tony Ye's file Bates stamped TY 23 through 26.
- 13 (Plaintiffs' Exhibit 13 was
- 14 marked for identification, a copy of
- which is attached hereto.)
- 16 THE WITNESS: Are we done with Exhibit 1 for now?
- 17 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 18 Q For now, yes.
- 19 Is Exhibit 13 a memo that was sent to you, Bill
- 20 Butler and Gwen Corbett from Tony Ye on or about August
- 21 4, 1995?
- 22 A Yes, it appears to be.
- 23 Q And this is at a time when ChemRisk was
- 24 starting to write the '97 Zhang article; isn't that
- 25 true?

- 1 MR. McLEOD: Objection. Misstates the record in
- 2 terms of ChemRisk writing the '97 Zhang article.
- 3 THE WITNESS: I think we were collaborating as
- 4 evidenced by these conversations being documented. We
- 5 were working with Dr. Zhang on the analysis.
- 6 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 7 Q And then at the bottom of the first page of
- 8 this memo, Bates stamped TY 24, Mr. Ye writes,
- 9 "Dr. Zhang said he had no records on the number of
- 10 cancer deaths or on the number of subjects used to
- 11 calculate the cancer mortality rates presented in the
- 12 manuscript that he provided to us, " correct?
- 13 A That's what it says.
- 14 Q And then Mr. Ye goes on to write, "Thus,
- 15 ChemRisk does not have the number of cancer deaths
- 16 (numerator) or the number of people (denominator) for
- 17 each suburb or for each village," correct?
- 18 A That's what it says.
- 19 Q And then Mr. Ye writes, "Note from Butler,"
- 20 that's Bill Butler, right?
- 21 A Yeah, that would be my presumption.
- 22 Q And then Mr. Ye writes, "Not having at least
- 23 one of these quantities prevents us from performing
- 24 statistical analyses on the cancer death rates,"
- 25 correct?

- 1 A That's what it says.
- 2 Q And then if you skip down -- well, I'll just
- 3 read the whole thing. He says, "Without such analyses,
- 4 ChemRisk can only present descriptive materials on the
- 5 rates (as presented in Dr. Zhang's manuscript). Without
- 6 some 'raw' data and statistical analyses (even if it is
- 7 only approximate), I do not see a journal accepting our
- 8 examination of Zhang's results," correct?
- 9 A That's what it says.
- 10 Q And you received that memo, right?
- 11 A Yes.
- 12 Q And then he says, "However, even without the
- 13 raw data, these results are still very useful for the
- 14 ADR, correct?
- 15 A Right.
- 16 Q What does ADR stand for?
- 17 A I would have to guess, but it looks -- in the
- 18 context, it looks like the Alternative Dispute
- 19 Resolution would fit there.
- 20 Q That would be the PG&E Anderson chromium
- 21 mediation or arbitration, correct?
- 22 A That's probably reasonable to assume.
- 23 Q So was it your understanding that PG&E was
- 24 intending to use this work with Dr. Zhang and the data
- 25 in the settlement discussions of the Anderson case?

- 1 A You mean at the time this was written?
- 2 Q Yes.
- 3 A We weren't really interacting with PG&E at this
- 4 stage of the research, to my recollection, but we
- 5 certainly envisioned that getting this information
- 6 clarified would be useful, whether or not there were
- 7 strong statistics.
- 8 MR. PRAGLIN: Let's mark as Exhibit 14 another memo.
- 9 This one is from Bill Butler's file Bates-stamped WB 101
- 10 through 106.
- 11 (Plaintiffs' Exhibit 14 was marked
- 12 for identification, a copy of which is
- 13 attached hereto.)
- 14 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 15 Q Is Exhibit 14 a copy of a different August 4,
- 16 1995 memo to you, Bill Butler and Gwen Corbett from Tony
- 17 Ye on the same subject?
- 18 MR. McLEOD: Take your time.
- 19 THE WITNESS: It's a different subject, but, yeah,
- 20 it's the same day and it's a memo to us from Tony.
- 21 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 22 Q Well, the subject is communications with
- 23 Dr. Zhang, but the first memo, Exhibit 13, is about a
- 24 telephone conversation, and the second memo, Exhibit 14,
- 25 is about a fax, correct?

- 1 A I believe that's true.
- 2 Q And so in the beginning of Exhibit 14, Mr. Ye
- 3 writes, "In the telephone conversation on Wednesday,
- 4 (August 2, 1995), Dr. Zhang said that the number of
- 5 cancer deaths and the number of population for each
- 6 region/village, which were used to calculate the cancer
- 7 death rate in the paper of mortality, have been lost,"
- 8 correct?
- 9 A Correct, he didn't have the originals, the
- 10 original forms or statistics, was my understanding.
- 11 Q He had them at one time, he just didn't have
- 12 them in 1995; isn't that true?
- 13 A That's my understanding.
- 14 Q May I see Exhibit 14 for a moment, please.
- There's a page at the back of Exhibit 14, it's
- 16 Bates stamped WB 106 and it seems like it's out of
- 17 sequence, it goes 101, 102 and then 106. Do you see
- 18 that?
- 19 A Yes.
- 20 Q Is that part of that same memo from Tony Ye, or
- 21 is that a different document?
- 22 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Calls for speculation.
- 23 THE WITNESS: I have no idea.
- 24 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- Q Do you see in the lower left there's some

- 1 handwriting on page WB 101 it says "MEM02.804"?
- 2 A On which page are we talking?
- 3 Q First page.
- 4 A Okay.
- 5 Q Do you see that?
- 6 A Yes.
- 7 Q And then if you look at the third page there it
- 8 says "Zhang.806"?
- 9 A Right, it says an earlier date, 8-6-95.
- 10 Q Whose writing is that in the lower left?
- 11 A I don't know. Probably Tony.
- 12 Q And so does this third page go with the first
- 13 two pages of the memo or not?
- 14 MR. McLEOD: Objection. Asked and answered.
- 15 THE WITNESS: I don't know.
- 16 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 17 Q I'll get the rest of that memo and come back to
- 18 it.
- 19 Do you have with you the materials that you
- 20 reviewed since your December deposition?
- 21 A Right here?
- 22 Q In the building.
- 23 A Yes.
- 24 Q I'm going to show you my copy of Dr. Butler's
- production, and these are pages WB 103, 104 and 105, and

- 1 it appears that WB 106 is a continuation of that memo.
- 2 I just want you to confirm that for me.
- 3 A I don't know. It's confusing to me because
- 4 there's two different cover pages. It looks like the --
- 5 and it ends on a different spot. Page 101 ends
- 6 differently than page 103, which appears to have the
- 7 same title. These are different documents. So it
- 8 appears to me that there's two faxes here; one that was
- 9 just two pages and another one that had the same title,
- 10 except that it was August 6th, and different content.
- 11 Q What I'm trying to find out is whether WB 101
- 12 and 102 are one memo and then the second memo is WB 103
- 13 through 106, and it looks as though WB 106 got attached
- 14 to Exhibit 14 by mistake.
- 15 A I don't know. I guess, you know, asking Ye or
- 16 Butler would be the better idea because I'm not sure.
- 17 The last page, 106, is dated 8-6, and the beginning that
- 18 you're referring to of the second memo has a written
- 19 8-7-95 on the bottom, so it looks like a composite.
- Q Okay.
- 21 Let's mark as Exhibit 15 another document Bates
- 22 stamped WB 117 through 122.
- 23 (Plaintiffs' Exhibit 15 was marked
- for identification, a copy of which is
- 25 attached hereto.)

- 1 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- Q What is Exhibit 15?
- 3 A It's a memo to me from Bill Butler dated August
- 4 7, 1995 regarding budgets.
- 5 Q On the second page, which is Bates stamped WB
- 6 118, there's a section that's entitled "Approximate
- 7 Budget." Do you see that?
- 8 A Yes.
- 9 Q And Dr. Butler writes, "I request authorization
- 10 for an additional \$25,000 for services to be executed
- 11 between now and September 1," that would be September 1,
- 12 1995; is that right?
- 13 A That would be my assumption.
- 14 Q Why would Dr. Butler be asking you for
- 15 authorization for an additional \$25,000 of services?
- 16 A Probably because I asked him to put together a
- 17 budget estimate because I'm the project manager for the
- 18 project.
- 19 Q Was this a budget increase for the Zhang
- 20 project?
- 21 A I think we discussed it in my first deposition,
- 22 I forget what the task number was, but it was a
- 23 continuation of the research on the Chinese and Mexicans
- 24 epidemiology studies, to my recall.
- 25 Q As I look at this approximate budget on page WB

- 1 118, it looks like it just relates to the Zhang project,
- 2 is that true, or does it also relate to Mexican studies?
- 3 A I'd say this focuses on the Zhang work.
- 4 Q And then if you look at the page that's Bates
- 5 stamped WB 120 on Exhibit 15, under the section "Work to
- 6 Date" Dr. Butler writes, "We are continuing to work with
- 7 Zhang to obtain (at least approximate) background data
- 8 for these rates so that we can present a quantitative
- 9 examination" --
- 10 A Where are we? I'm sorry.
- 11 Q Okay. I'll start over, WB 120.
- 12 A Oh, the second paragraph there. Okay.
- 13 Q So do you have page WB 120 of Exhibit 15 under
- 14 the section "Work to Date"?
- 15 A I found it. "We are continuing to work."
- 16 Q Dr. Butler writes, "We are continuing to work
- 17 with Zhang to obtain (at least approximate) background
- 18 data for these rates so that we can present a
- 19 quantitative examination of the absence of a positive
- 20 dose-response relationship between cancer and Cr6+ in
- 21 drinking water, correct?
- 22 A Correct.
- Q And then he says, "This work is taking
- 24 additional time because of the need to use indirect
- 25 methods to reconstruct the number of cancer deaths in

- 1 each village. Dr. Zhang no longer has records of the
- 2 number of cancer deaths for these populations," correct?
- 3 A That's what it says.
- 4 Q Now, why was ChemRisk trying to do a
- 5 quantitative examination of the absence of a positive
- 6 dose-response relationship between cancer and chrome
- 7 (VI) in drinking water?
- 8 A Because that's what our analysis indicated was
- 9 shown by the data.
- 10 Q Isn't that exactly what PG&E was trying to
- 11 prove in the Anderson case?
- 12 A I'm not sure what you mean.
- 13 Q Well, what you were trying to do was to show
- 14 that there was no dose-response relationship between
- 15 cancer and chrome (VI) in drinking water, right?
- 16 MR. McLEOD: I'm going to object to the
- 17 characterization of "what you were trying to do." The
- 18 witness has testified it's what the data showed them.
- 19 The term "what you were trying to do" is argumentative.
- 20 MR. WILKINSON: Misstates the document, also, by
- 21 quoting selectively.
- 22 THE WITNESS: You make it sound like we were
- 23 advocating a particular position, but the bottom line is
- 24 that the data showed what the data showed. It was in
- 25 the manuscripts that Dr. Zhang wrote, in all of the

- 1 tables, and we just basically did a more thorough
- 2 analysis that focused on dose response in the
- 3 contamination area and illustrated that.
- 4 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 5 Q You didn't have the water quality data to base
- 6 a dose response analysis on, did you?
- 7 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Misstates the documents
- 8 and the testimony.
- 9 THE WITNESS: Yes, we did.
- 10 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 11 Q You had water quality data for all of the wells
- 12 for all the villages for all of the time in question in
- 13 China?
- 14 MR. McLEOD: Argumentative.
- 15 THE WITNESS: I don't know what that means, "all of
- 16 the, all of the, all of the," but we got everything from
- 17 the manuscripts that was documented in the manuscripts
- 18 and we used the study director, the person who
- 19 implemented the study and took the samples, as our
- 20 source of information on interpreting that data. So I'd
- 21 say it was inclusive and I'd say all the conclusions and
- 22 statements in the paper were reasonable and appropriate,
- 23 scientifically.
- 24 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 25 Q When one takes a water quality test there's a

- 1 lab result that's generated, right?
- 2 A Depends on what situation you're talking about,
- 3 but yeah, that can be.
- 4 So if you mean by "result," do they have
- 5 contract labs in China that will put out a specific lab
- 6 page for each result, the answer is probably not.
- 7 Probably they have water quality people in the
- 8 anti-epidemic station who are chemists and they may just
- 9 write down a number straight from the machine as far as
- 10 any measurements that they made and then Dr. Zhang would
- 11 collate that information.
- 12 So certainly if they made measurements, there
- 13 would be results. What form or documentation or
- 14 retention of that documentation over time would be
- 15 whatever their practice was, which I really don't know
- 16 exactly.
- 17 O Whatever the form of documentation of the water
- 18 quality results from China was, ChemRisk never saw it,
- 19 did it?
- 20 A I really don't know what you mean. We relied
- 21 on what Dr. Zhang provided us and what he told us; so it
- 22 wouldn't be relevant, necessarily, beyond that. I mean
- 23 there's no reason we would suspect that the study author
- 24 was telling us incorrect information; so I just don't
- 25 know where you're going.

- 1 Q Did Dr. Zhang ever provide you with written
- 2 water quality test results for the wells in China?
- 3 A Sure.
- 4 Q You had that in your file?
- 5 A It was in the manuscripts, yes.
- 6 Q The results were reported in the manuscripts,
- 7 but the data was not provided to you; is that true?
- 8 A The data was reported in the manuscripts.
- 9 Am I missing something?
- 10 Q Yes.
- 11 MR. McLEOD: No, I think counsel's missing
- 12 something. You're just fine. You don't have to
- 13 speculate.
- 14 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 15 Q In order to report data in a manuscript, there
- 16 must be data in the first place, right?
- 17 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Vague.
- 18 THE WITNESS: Sure.
- 19 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 20 Q Can we call that the original data?
- 21 A Okay.
- 22 Q You never saw the original data on water
- 23 quality measurements from China, did you?
- 24 A No. We relied on Dr. Zhang for the integrity
- 25 and the summarization of all that data.

- 1 Q And you never got the full original data on the
- 2 cancer death rates from Dr. Zhang, did you?
- 3 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Vague.
- 4 THE WITNESS: I think this information that we've
- 5 been going over now for two days is the path that we
- 6 took in working with Dr. Zhang to fill in some blanks in
- 7 the original 1987 study. He did not summarize in that
- 8 study that got published or in the manuscripts that were
- 9 unpublished that he sent us every piece of information
- 10 that we would have liked to have in order to do a more
- 11 thorough analysis that was -- scientifically and
- 12 epidemiologically had the best integrity that we could
- 13 muster. But, of course, we're looking at this
- 14 retroactively, so we're trying to find the best
- 15 information and collect it all together and do the
- 16 scientific analysis that has the most integrity to be
- 17 able to draw conclusions.
- 18 So the data, again, doesn't need to exist in
- 19 its original form in order for us to analyze it if it's
- 20 been summarized in another form and is still useful.
- 21 And we relied on Dr. Zhang for interpretation and
- 22 summary of that information.
- 23 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 24 Q Wouldn't you agree, though, that there were
- 25 water quality results showing high levels of chromium in

- 1 some of the villages of China that you omitted from the
- 2 '97 Zhang article?
- 3 A There was more data available than what we
- 4 reported in that short communication, that's true.
- 5 Q And one of the data points that you left out of
- 6 the '97 article was a report of 70.5 parts per million
- 7 chromium; isn't that true?
- 8 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Misstates the testimony
- 9 and the documents.
- 10 MR. McLEOD: I'll join in that.
- 11 THE WITNESS: I recall there being a single
- 12 measurement of that value, but I don't recall -- I know
- 13 it wasn't in 1965 and it was -- it was likely an
- 14 isolated finding.
- 15 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 16 Q An outlier?
- 17 A You could call it that.
- 18 Q ChemRisk came up with the theory that the high
- 19 measurements in Hinkley were outliers too, didn't they?
- 20 A I don't really know what you mean.
- 21 Q You're not aware of ChemRisk scientists
- 22 testifying that the high levels in Hinkley were
- 23 outliers?
- 24 A I'm just not -- I don't know the context you're
- 25 talking about.

- 1 Q Okay. We can --
- 2 MR. McLEOD: I'm going to object on the grounds that
- 3 we're beyond the scope of this deposition. We've been
- 4 going for -- it was originally scheduled for a day.
- 5 We're now into a day and a half.
- The scope of the deposition was this witness's
- 7 contacts with the Blue Ribbon Panel and contacts with
- 8 third-party authors. We're beyond the scope of the
- 9 deposition that was approved by the Court. The
- 10 questions are argumentative, repetitive.
- 11 You don't have to answer that.
- 12 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 13 Q Aren't you aware that ChemRisk took the
- 14 position in the Anderson arbitration that the high water
- 15 quality measurements for chromium in Hinkley were
- 16 outliers?
- 17 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Vague.
- 18 MR. McLEOD: You don't have to answer that. We're
- 19 not here to answer that.
- 20 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 21 Q Go ahead, Dr. Kerger.
- 22 MR. McLEOD: No, we're going to stay within the
- 23 scope of the deposition and we're going to finish today.
- 24 By the way, is it your intent to finish today?
- 25 MR. PRAGLIN: I'm sure trying.

- 1 Are you instructing him not to answer?
- 2 MR. McLEOD: Yeah.
- 3 MR. PRAGLIN: Okay. Well, we're coming back for
- 4 that question unless you let him answer it.
- 5 THE WITNESS: I don't recall. I don't know what the
- 6 context is that you're talking about. We might have
- 7 mentioned one or more individual measurements as being
- 8 outliers or didn't make sense for one reason or another,
- 9 but I just don't recall and don't know what context
- 10 you're talking about.
- 11 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 12 On Exhibit 15, the second page Bates-stamped WB
- 13 118 in the budget, did you approve that budget?
- 14 A It wasn't up to me to approve budgets. It was
- 15 the client's role.
- 16 Q The client is PG&E or its counsel?
- 17 A Right.
- 18 Q Did the client approve this budget?
- 19 A It wouldn't have been in this actual paper, but
- 20 I most likely -- I think in the materials that we went
- 21 over that were from my office on budget approvals or
- 22 task descriptions, that's the form that I would have
- 23 interacted with the client on.
- 24 It wasn't this document. In other words, this
- 25 was a document internally provided to me to kind of

- 1 summarize where he was and what he estimated the level
- 2 of effort was, and I would have translated that into a
- 3 different document to get the client to sign on budgets.
- 4 Q So did you get PG&E to sign off on a budget
- 5 increase for the work with Dr. Zhang?
- 6 A My recollection is yes.
- 7 On this estimated budget by Dr. Butler, he has
- 8 an entry here for 3 percent comm, c-o-m-m, fee. Do you
- 9 see that?
- 10 A Yes.
- 11 0 What is that?
- 12 A It's a communication charge that we at
- 13 McLaren/Hart would take a percentage of the actual
- 14 technical hours and charge that for miscellaneous
- 15 expenses like telephone, copy charges, faxes, et cetera,
- 16 instead of individually billing those items.
- 17 Q Is it 3 percent that's added on for overhead?
- 18 A That's another way to put it, you could call it
- 19 that.
- 20 Q And then two entries down below that, there's
- 21 an entry by Dr. Butler that says, "20% markup."
- Do you see that?
- 23 A Right.
- 25 A Well, again, our standard practice, and I'm not

- 1 sure if I did this with -- we probably didn't do it with
- 2 PG&E because they had, as I recall, specific
- 3 requirements of not marking up subcontractors, but the
- 4 standard practice was if we hired a subcontractor like
- 5 Dr. Zhang, his fee -- in order to administrate the fee,
- 6 there would be an administrative markup of 20 percent,
- 7 and that's what Bill's reflecting there.
- 8 Q I didn't understand what you meant by "in order
- 9 to administrate the fee."
- 10 A In order to establish and maintain the
- 11 contracts with the subcontractor, there's a separate fee
- 12 that we call -- an administrative markup or 20 percent
- 13 markup on subcontracts; so Bill, in this summary, is
- 14 reflecting \$1600 as the fee that would be charged by or
- 15 paid to Zhang based on this estimate, \$350 a month for
- 16 four months, and then adding 20 percent of that amount.
- 17 0 I see.
- 18 And Dr. Butler is budgeting for his time,
- 19 \$13,500, to write reports, right?
- 20 A Right, it's about 60 hours of his time.
- 21 Actually it doesn't say to write the report,
- 22 but it would be for interpreting, analyzing and
- 23 collaborating with Dr. Zhang and with Tony and with me.
- 24 Q Well, do you see the second line of his entry,
- 25 it says "Write reports"?

- 1 A Right, but we're not -- again, we've gone down
- 2 this trail of who wrote what. I know for a fact that
- 3 Tony and Dr. Butler wrote internal memos and reports and
- 4 analyses that either summarized or critiqued what the
- 5 Zhang work said in our interpretation. And then
- 6 separate from that was this manuscript that -- that was
- 7 a collaboration pretty much solely orchestrated by
- 8 Dr. Zhang in his interactions and approvals.
- 9 Q Where are these reports, these internal memos
- 10 that you say that Dr. Butler and Tony Ye wrote?
- 11 A I think we went over one of the first
- 12 exhibits -- or No. 12 here was probably a draft version
- 13 of our internal analysis that Butler and Ye probably
- 14 wrote.
- 15 Q Give me the Bates-stamped range on that,
- 16 please.
- 17 A TY 00113 through 119. This was an early
- 18 version, so I think in the other materials that I
- 19 skimmed through in Butler's file there was more
- 20 extensive -- a more extensive analysis.
- 21 Q How much of the contract between ChemRisk and
- 22 PG&E was devoted to ChemRisk work with Dr. Zhang?
- 23 MR. McLEOD: Objection. Asked and answered in
- 24 Volume 1 of the deposition, repeatedly.
- 25 THE WITNESS: I would stick with my original answer

- 1 on that.
- 2 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 3 Q And PG&E paid for all that work, right?
- 4 A I'm sorry, I lost track. All of what work?
- 5 Q All of the work that ChemRisk did with
- 6 Dr. Zhang.
- 7 MR. McLEOD: Objection. That misstates his
- 8 testimony.
- 9 THE WITNESS: I think I explained before that they
- 10 paid for the research work that we did, and up to a
- 11 certain point where the case was over and we continued
- 12 to work with Dr. Zhang without charging anybody to help
- 13 him follow through and help him get this information out
- 14 in the literature.
- 15 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 16 Q The 1987 Zhang article was published in the
- 17 Journal of Chinese Preventive Medicine, correct?
- 18 A I believe that's true.
- 19 Q Is that a journal that is printed in Chinese?
- 20 A I'm sure it's largely printed in Chinese, there
- 21 might be an English abstract that's common, but what we
- 22 interpreted and read from was a translation that was
- 23 generated by ATSDR of that paper.
- 24 Q Did you or anyone at ChemRisk have the Zhang
- 25 '97 article published in this Journal of Chinese

- 1 Preventative Medicine?
- 2 MR. McLEOD: Objection. Asked and answered.
- 3 THE WITNESS: No.
- 4 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 5 Q Did anyone attempt to have the '97 Zhang
- 6 article published anywhere in China?
- 7 MR. McLEOD: Objection. Asked and answered.
- 8 THE WITNESS: I don't believe so.
- 9 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 10 Q So far as you know, has the Zhang '97 article
- 11 ever been published in Chinese?
- 12 MR. McLEOD: Objection. Asked and answered.
- 13 THE WITNESS: I don't know.
- 14 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 15 Q You've never heard that it has, have you?
- 16 A In Chinese, no.
- 17 Q Did you give any consideration, since this was
- 18 a clarification and follow-up of the '87 article that
- 19 was published in the Journal of Chinese Preventative
- 20 Medicine, to having the '97 recall published in the
- 21 Journal of Chinese Preventative Medicine?
- 22 MR. McLEOD: Again, objection. Asked and answered.
- 23 THE WITNESS: I think that would have been silly.
- 24 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- Q Why is that?

- 1 A Well, our initial conversation with Dr. Zhang
- 2 was that he was upset with that journal for having kind
- 3 of sliced up and massacred what was his original full
- 4 analysis.
- 5 And it was at that time, and I'm sure it still
- 6 is, a Communist regime journal that, while they are
- 7 scientists and they have their views on what to publish
- 8 and what not to publish, it wasn't the standard type of
- 9 scientific interaction or peer-review process that's
- 10 involved with other journals, other international
- 11 journals and other journals in the United States. He
- 12 told us that he never actually received the final
- 13 version of the article from the Chinese preventative
- 14 medicine journal, that they just basically took his
- 15 work, reworked it the way they wanted and published it.
- 16 And so it wouldn't make any sense to -- for him
- 17 to go back there and try to publish a clarification when
- 18 he's been treated that way.
- 19 Q Did you think it was wrong of the Chinese
- 20 Journal of Preventative Medicine to have taken
- 21 Dr. Zhang's work, reworked it the way they wanted it
- 22 and publish it?
- 23 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Vague, relevance.
- 24 MR. McLEOD: Objection. Also calls for speculation
- 25 and opinion.

- 1 THE WITNESS: Yeah, I think it was wrong.
- 2 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 3 Q You're familiar with the practice of publishing
- 4 a clarification in the same journal in which the
- 5 original work being clarified was published, aren't you?
- 6 A Sometimes it happens that way, sometimes it
- 7 doesn't.
- 8 Q Don't you frequently see in scientific journals
- 9 articles that are updates or follow-ups that clarify
- 10 something previously published?
- 11 A Right. But like I said, it's not -- it's not
- 12 against the rules or inappropriate or uncommon to
- 13 publish it in a different spot or different paper -- I
- 14 mean a different journal.
- 15 Q Did you check any rules to see where you could
- 16 publish this article?
- 17 A I just know, as a scientist, that we're not
- 18 restricted to going to the same journal when we're
- 19 publishing subsequent studies on the same topic, just
- 20 it's not reasonable.
- 21 Q ChemRisk didn't check any publication rules
- 22 before going forward with the Zhang '97 article, did it?
- 23 MR. McLEOD: Objection to the term "publication
- 24 rules" as being vague and ambiguous and overbroad.
- What do you mean by "publication rules"?

- 1 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 2 Q I'm using your term, Dr. Kerger.
- 3 A I'm not sure what you mean.
- 4 Q You said, "It's not against the rules or
- 5 inappropriate or uncommon to publish it in a different
- 6 spot or different paper."
- 7 A And what I meant was a different journal,
- 8 correct.
- 9 Q So what rules did you consult, if any?
- 10 A Well, I think it was -- my general experience
- 11 and understanding and collaboration with other people in
- 12 scientific arenas, that those are my observations.
- 13 Q Was Dr. Zhang an expert in chromium?
- 14 MR. McLEOD: Objection. Asked and answered in
- 15 Volume 1 of the deposition.
- 16 THE WITNESS: Dr. Zhang was an epidemiologist who
- 17 did a chromium study. I don't think that he was an
- 18 expert, per se, in chromium. He was a researcher who
- 19 knew several elements of chromium and did an
- 20 investigation.
- MR. PRAGLIN: We need to change the tapes, so we'll
- 22 take a short break here.
- 23 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Off the record. The time is
- 24 11:21 a.m. This is the end of videotape number one in
- 25 the continuing Volume 2 examination of Brent Kerger.

- 1 (Recess.)
- THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We are back on the record. The
- 3 time is 11:25 a.m. This is the beginning of videotape
- 4 number two in the continuing Volume 2 examination of
- 5 Brent Kerger.
- 6 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 7 Q Earlier today I had asked you about the drafts
- 8 leading up to publication of the '97 Zhang article, and
- 9 I think it's Exhibit 12. Can you get that out, please.
- 10 I think we covered the first two documents in
- 11 that stack, and Dr. Kerger, I'd like to direct your
- 12 attention, now, to the draft that is Bates stamped TY
- 13 469 through 476. Do you have that handy?
- 14 A Yes.
- 15 Q Is that the next one in the sequence?
- 16 A Yeah, the sequence that you put together?
- 17 O Yes.
- 18 A Uh-huh. Yes.
- 19 Q This particular draft appears to be dated
- 20 November 14, 1995, correct?
- 21 A Correct.
- 22 Q And it says "Confidential Draft," doesn't it?
- 23 A Yes.
- 24 O And it was faxed to the ChemRisk Alameda office
- on November 14, 1995, correct?

- 1 A It looks like that, yes.
- 2 Q And is some of your handwriting on this
- 3 November 14, 1995 draft?
- 4 A On one page there is.
- 5 Q Which page?
- 6 A 475.
- 7 Q That handwriting around the histograms is
- 8 yours?
- 9 A Just on the histograms. These percents --
- 10 percents over .05 ppm --
- 11 Q Yes.
- 12 A -- that's my writing. The rest of it in the
- 13 margins is not, or in the title, that's somebody else.
- 14 Q Were the histograms actually prepared from
- 15 water quality data?
- 16 A Yes, that's my recollection.
- 17 Q From the water quality data from the
- 18 laboratories themselves?
- 19 A Well, again, all the data must have originated
- 20 from a laboratory, so --
- 21 Q What document was someone at ChemRisk looking
- 22 at when these histograms were prepared?
- 23 A Probably would have been one of the tables that
- 24 was in the manuscripts that Dr. Zhang sent us.
- 25 Q So the histograms are the rectangular bar

- 1 graphs, right?
- 2 A Correct.
- 3 Q Those were prepared by ChemRisk, right?
- 4 A I believe we prepared -- we actually entered in
- 5 the data from Dr. Zhang's previous summaries or articles
- 6 into an Excel spreadsheet and generated the histograms,
- 7 yes.
- 8 Q So if ChemRisk incorrectly entered the data
- 9 from Dr. Zhang's manuscript, then that would generate an
- 10 incorrect histogram, correct?
- 11 A That's a possibility.
- 12 Q Did anybody at ChemRisk check all of the data
- 13 in Dr. Zhang's manuscripts against the final numbers
- 14 presented in the histograms in the '97 Zhang article?
- 15 A Well, we did the best -- the best we could at
- 16 the time, and I think one of the ways that we made sure
- 17 of that was by expanding this table, which in earlier
- 18 versions was much more simplified, but we included all
- 19 of the data that is actually illustrated in Figure 1.
- 20 All of that data is numerically described in Table 1 in
- 21 terms of concentration, number of wells tested, et
- 22 cetera.
- 23 Q You said Figure 1, did you mean Figure 2?
- 24 A I'm sorry, you're right, Figure 2 is the
- 25 histograms.

- 1 Q So you're saying that all of the data that is
- 2 in Figure 2, the histograms, is also included in Table
- 3 1, the chart?
- 4 A That's what we tried to do.
- 5 Q Did anyone at ChemRisk quality control those
- 6 two pages to see that all of the data from the table was
- 7 accurately represented in Figure 2, the histograms?
- 8 A I think in my analyses in the last month,
- 9 because you had questioned me so closely on this before,
- 10 I went back and did some double-checking, and I think
- 11 that there is an error in one of the histogram charts,
- 12 the Nuer River village chart of Figure 2 that -- that
- 13 did not get caught.
- 14 In other words, information on frequency of
- 15 well contamination, where I'd written on 475 that 95
- 16 percent of the wells were over 0.05 PPM, that is not
- 17 adequately reflected in this figure, now that I look
- 18 back at it, and probably was a spreadsheet hookup
- 19 problem, in other words, a translation -- when you take
- 20 the data set and plot it into a histogram, if you click
- on the wrong data set, you can generate two of the same,
- 22 which appears to be the case in this case; both the Nuer
- 23 River village panel and the YangXing panel actually
- 24 reflect the same data in the histogram just on a
- 25 different scale, and that looks like an error.

- 1 I'm kind of angry about it because it
- 2 understates the significance of our conclusion by not
- 3 being able to illustrate how much contamination there
- 4 was in Nuer River village where the cancer rate was
- 5 actually the lowest; so I did detect that error.
- 6 Q When did you detect that error?
- 7 A Last month.
- 8 Q January of 2003?
- 9 A Right.
- 10 Q What steps have you taken to correct that error
- 11 with the journal?
- 12 A I -- I haven't done anything, and it wouldn't
- 13 be my place to do that because I wasn't the author.
- 14 Q You don't have the ability to write a letter to
- 15 the journal to point out the mistake?
- 16 A I don't think it's an important mistake.
- 17 As I said, the data is presented in numerical
- 18 form, and the conclusions, whether or not that
- 19 illustration is actually completely accurate, the
- 20 illustration and the point being made is exactly the
- 21 same; so it wouldn't change the conclusions, you know.
- 22 I get upset whenever there's a typo or some
- 23 other problem like this that goes out in a final
- 24 manuscript, but you have to make the call as to whether
- 25 or not it's important enough to call attention to, and

- 1 in my view, this wouldn't be.
- 2 Q And that's the only error that you found?
- 3 A Well, other than Dr. Zhang's name missing the
- 4 A, in terms of J-i-a-n Dong, that's the only two things.
- 5 MR. McLEOD: Referencing the document in front of
- 6 you, the draft?
- 7 THE WITNESS: Correct.
- 8 And in the final version I think his first name
- 9 was missing the A as well, which I can probably -- I can
- 10 speculate as to what the cause of that was, but it was
- 11 inadvertent.
- 12 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 13 Q But it was ChemRisk's mistake, right?
- 14 A I wouldn't say it was only ChemRisk's mistake.
- 15 It was a collaborative effort to write the article and
- 16 QC the article, and so while -- while somebody made an
- 17 error, everybody had a role in allowing it to get out in
- 18 the final version.
- 19 Q It's the only publication of Dr. Zhang where
- 20 his name is ever misspelled, isn't it?
- 21 A I don't know.
- 22 Q Did you ever see that same misspelling on any
- 23 of Dr. Zhang's own publications?
- 24 A I don't read Chinese.
- 25 Q And have you made any efforts to correct with

- 1 the journal the typo on Dr. Zhang's name?
- 2 A I don't think it would be important since he's
- 3 dead, and since in the reference section there are
- 4 correct references, his name is spelled correctly on the
- 5 reference to the 1987 publication; so it was obviously
- 6 an inadvertent typo.
- 7 Q Pretty big mistake to spell the author's name
- 8 wrong, isn't it?
- 9 MR. McLEOD: Objection. It's argumentative.
- 10 THE WITNESS: I think we went over it. You went
- 11 over it with Tony and you went over it with me before,
- 12 is that when you translate Chinese into English words
- 13 and letters, there are different ways to be able to
- 14 translate it, and Tony said that J-i-a-n was the most
- 15 appropriate or common way to do it. But if Dr. Zhang
- 16 saw his name spelled that way and didn't have any
- 17 problem with it -- I'm sure he knew how to spell his
- 18 name in English letters because he signed it, as I
- 19 recall, before in English, like J.D. Zhang in English
- 20 letters, so --
- 21 I'm sorry that it happened. It was a mistake.
- 22 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 23 Q The question is, it's a pretty big mistake,
- 24 isn't it, to misspell the author's name in a scientific
- 25 article?

- 1 MR. McLEOD: The question has been asked and
- 2 answered.
- 3 MR. PRAGLIN: He didn't answer it.
- 4 MR. McLEOD: Yes, he did.
- 5 MR. PRAGLIN: He said he was sorry, but I'm asking
- 6 is it a pretty big mistake.
- 7 MR. McLEOD: The term "pretty big mistake" is vague,
- 8 ambiguous, overboard and argumentative.
- 9 THE WITNESS: I don't take it as a pretty big
- 10 mistake. I take it as a typographical error.
- 11 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 12 Q Did anybody at ChemRisk check the histograms in
- 13 the '97 Zhang article and the data contained in them
- 14 against Dr. Zhang's actual manuscripts to make sure that
- 15 all of Dr. Zhang's data was correctly reported in the
- 16 '97 article?
- 17 A I don't recall specifically. It's always our
- 18 intent to do it perfectly and accurately, but in this
- 19 case it looks like our QC process failed on that one
- 20 panel.
- Q QC is quality control?
- 22 A Correct.
- 23 Q ChemRisk factored in quality control into the
- 24 budget to PG&E, didn't it?
- 25 A I'm not sure what you mean.

- 1 Q You charged PG&E for the time spent to proof
- 2 the Zhang article, didn't you?
- 3 A Well, I never really specifically characterized
- 4 it that way that I recall, but certainly quality control
- 5 would be an element, and you always try to do the best
- 6 you can and I still -- I don't feel badly that we --
- 7 that we didn't put in the effort, but I do feel badly
- 8 that the error was made.
- 9 On this confidential draft dated November 14,
- 10 1995 of the Zhang article, there's some handwriting on
- 11 the page Bates stamped TY 471. Do you see that?
- 12 A At the bottom, you mean?
- 13 0 Yes.
- 14 A Yes, I see that.
- 15 Q Is that your writing?
- 16 A No.
- 17 Q Whose writing is that, do you know?
- 18 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Calls for speculation.
- 19 THE WITNESS: I don't know.
- 20 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 21 Q It's not Dr. Zhang, is it?
- 22 A I don't think Dr. Zhang could write like that,
- 23 no.
- 24 Q It's in English, right?
- 25 A That's correct.

- 1 Q And you don't recognize that handwriting?
- 2 A I could speculate.
- 3 MR. McLEOD: Don't speculate. The question has been
- 4 asked and answered.
- 5 THE WITNESS: But I don't know for sure.
- 6 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 7 Q You know it's not you, correct?
- 8 A Correct.
- 9 Q And you know it's not Gwen Corbett's
- 10 handwriting, don't you?
- 11 A I don't really know that for sure, but, again,
- 12 my guess -- my guess would be that it's either Tony or
- 13 Bill Butler, Tony Ye or Bill Butler, but I don't know
- 14 for sure.
- This may even reflect Dr. Zhang's changes as
- 16 translated by Tony, so I have no definite word on that.
- 17 Q Well, that wasn't Tony Ye's testimony, was it?
- 18 A I'm not sure what you mean.
- 19 Q Tony Ye didn't testify that those handwritten
- 20 changes on the bottom of TY 471 were made in response to
- 21 something Dr. Zhang told him to write, did he?
- 22 A I'm not really sure.
- 23 Q Whose idea was it to include the references
- 24 that got included in the Zhang '97 article?
- 25 A Well, some of the references were references

- 1 from the original manuscripts or to the original
- 2 publication that Dr. Zhang had from 1987.
- 3 Q So that would be references 1 and 2, right?
- 4 A Right.
- 5 And certain other ones were methodology
- 6 references that either I contributed or Bill Butler
- 7 contributed that, again, added some additional depth to
- 8 the discussion.
- 9 Q If you go to the next draft in the sequence on
- 10 Exhibit 12, is it the one that's dated November 16,
- 11 1995, "Confidential Draft"?
- 12 A TY 89?
- 13 O Yes.
- 14 A Yes.
- 15 Q Would you look at that document alongside the
- 16 previous draft that was dated November 14, 1995, please.
- 17 Do you have them side by side?
- 18 A I do.
- 19 Q On the face page of the November 14, 1995
- 20 draft, it says, "Please address correspondence to
- 21 Dr. Zhang, care of Brent Kerger" at McLaren/Hart's
- 22 Irvine address, right?
- 23 A Yep.
- 24 Q And on the draft two days later November 16,
- 25 1995, it's been changed, isn't it?

- 1 A Well, they're both dated the same date, but
- yeah, I agree there's a change between what we're
- 3 calling TY 469 and TY 89.
- 4 Q Well, look at TY 89 in the lower right, don't
- 5 you see the date November 16, 1995?
- 6 A Yes.
- 7 Q So it is a later draft, isn't it?
- 8 A That's correct.
- 9 Q And if you look at the fax number on the
- 10 bottom, you can see it was faxed to ChemRisk's Alameda
- office on November 16, 1995, correct?
- 12 A Yes.
- 13 Q So comparing the two drafts, November 14, '95
- 14 and November 16, '95, the contact information on the
- 15 November 16, '95 draft has been changed, hasn't it?
- 16 A Yes.
- 17 Q It's been changed to Dr. Zhang, care of Tony Ye
- 18 at Tony Ye's home address and phone number, right?
- 19 A Correct.
- 20 Q What happened that the contact information got
- 21 changed from you at ChemRisk's office address in Irvine
- 22 to Tony Ye's address at home?
- 23 A I think we went over this in the last
- 24 deposition, but what was decided was because Tony was
- 25 the main interactor and translator for us with

- 1 Dr. Zhang, that it would be more appropriate for Tony to
- 2 be the contact that submitted the paper.
- 3 So it was decided obviously within that time
- 4 frame to shift it from me, who was -- again, I was the
- 5 project lead and the interactor with Dr. Zhang, you
- 6 know, without having the ability to directly speak with
- 7 him because I don't speak Chinese, it just made more
- 8 sense to make it Tony.
- 9 And I think we also discussed that within this
- 10 same time frame, Bill Butler and Tony made plans and had
- 11 basically formed a separate company, which, I don't
- 12 recall the exact time frame, but right around
- 13 November/December of 1995 was when Environmental Risk
- 14 Analysis, Bill Butler's company, was formed, and so we
- 15 had that additional issue that I couldn't -- it wouldn't
- 16 be appropriate, knowing that, to have Tony receive mail
- 17 from a journal at McLaren/Hart in Alameda, which is
- 18 where he was working at this moment, in November, in the
- 19 future when it was submitted. So we decided to use his
- 20 home address on that basis.
- 21 Q That decision was made by who?
- 22 A I don't recall anybody specifically being -- or
- 23 solely being the decider of that, but it was
- 24 collectively decided between -- I believe it was Bill
- 25 Butler and I.

- 1 Q You're aware that Tony Ye was still working at
- 2 ChemRisk in Alameda through the end of 1995, aren't you?
- 3 A Again, I don't recall.
- 4 Q You aren't aware that he received
- 5 correspondence at the McLaren/Hart-ChemRisk Alameda
- 6 office through the end of 95?
- 7 A I'm not sure.
- 8 Q Why not just use Tony Ye's contact information
- 9 at work instead of his home address and his home phone
- 10 number?
- 11 MR. McLEOD: Objection. Asked and answered.
- 12 THE WITNESS: Again, I don't even know -- you know,
- 13 this is seven years ago, so all of the details of our
- 14 decision making are not fresh in my mind at this moment.
- But the bottom line is Tony Ye was submitting
- 16 it essentially as a friend of Dr. Zhang in the United
- 17 States. Dr. Zhang identified that he did not want
- 18 anybody else to be a co-author with him, so there was no
- 19 reason for us to be advertising or identifying ourselves
- 20 to the journal as to -- you know, that we were the
- 21 interacting company. It was Tony and Dr. Zhang
- 22 publishing this information.
- 23 From there on, you know, there was no real
- 24 contact that went through McLaren/Hart, per se, to get
- 25 the publication done.

- 1 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- Q Well, that's not really true, is it?
- 3 A I'm not sure what you mean.
- 4 Q Didn't the correspondence from JOEM go to
- 5 McLaren/Hart?
- 6 A No.
- 7 Q Are you sure?
- 8 A Yeah.
- 9 Q How do you know?
- 10 A Because Tony was the contact person, he would
- 11 have been the one who received the information. And if
- 12 anything was mailed to him, it would have gone through
- 13 that mailing address.
- 14 Q And don't you think it gives the journal a
- 15 misleading impression that the contact is actually Tony
- 16 Ye, an individual at home, rather than ChemRisk, this
- 17 team of scientists, Dr. Kerger, Dr. Butler and Dr. Ye?
- 18 MR. McLEOD: Objection. It's argumentative, calls
- 19 for speculation. It's also asked and answered in the
- 20 first volume of the deposition.
- 21 THE WITNESS: I don't think it was misleading or
- 22 inappropriate.
- 23 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 24 Q Remember your testimony last year that
- 25 Dr. Zhang said that he wanted to publish posthumously in

- 1 the name of Dr. Li, Dr. ShuKun Li?
- 2 A Yes.
- 3 Q Have you since learned, since your December
- 4 deposition, that Dr. Li is alive?
- 5 A Again, through reviewing those additional notes
- from Tony, that appears to be the case, that there was
- 7 another Dr. Li that assisted Dr. Zhang in collecting the
- 8 information that we were asking for.
- 9 Q So your testimony was false, wasn't it?
- 10 MR. McLEOD: Object to the mischaracterization as to
- 11 the term "false," that's argumentative.
- 12 THE WITNESS: No, it was my understanding at the
- 13 time. And I think I documented it in my initial
- 14 conversation notes that Dr. Li had -- was deceased, the
- 15 original author of the 1987 paper that was published in
- 16 the Chinese Preventative Medicine Journal; so while it
- 17 might have been a misimpression, I didn't intend to
- 18 mislead anyone.
- 19 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 20 Q But you were wrong when you said that Dr. Zhang
- 21 said Dr. ShuKun Li was deceased, weren't you?
- 22 A No, I didn't say that. I said that it was my
- 23 understanding that Dr. Li, that he wanted to be the
- 24 co-author, was the original person that he had published
- 25 with in 1987. That was my understanding and belief up

- 1 until 2002.
- 2 Q But why were you even talking to Dr. Zhang
- 3 about the first Dr. Li that he published with if you
- 4 weren't doing that article, you were doing the 1997
- 5 article?
- 6 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Argumentative, misstates
- 7 the testimony.
- 8 MR. McLEOD: Join in that.
- 9 THE WITNESS: I never spoke with Dr. -- or ShuKun
- 10 Li. Tony had indirect interactions with her -- not with
- 11 her, but heard of her with respect to his data request
- 12 to Dr. Zhang and Dr. Zhang getting assistance from her,
- 13 but we never had a direct interaction with ShuKun Li.
- 14 And I really, frankly, either didn't recall it
- 15 or wasn't aware of it at the time.
- 16 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 17 Q How do you know Dr. ShuKun Li is a woman?
- 18 A That's what the notes seem to reflect.
- 19 Q Is that your only source of information?
- 20 A Yes.
- 21 Q You haven't made any attempts to contact Dr. Li
- 22 since your deposition in December of 2002?
- 23 A No.
- 24 Q Are you sure that Dr. Zhang is dead?
- 25 A No.

- 1 Q Why do these two drafts dated November 14 and
- 2 November 16, 1995 say "Confidential Draft"?
- 3 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Asked and answered.
- 4 THE WITNESS: It was my standard practice to mark
- 5 things "Confidential Draft" that were work products that
- 6 were in process.
- 7 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 8 Q Let me ask you this: On the face page of the
- 9 November 15, '95 and the November 16, '95 drafts there
- 10 are two journals listed, one is Science of the Total
- 11 Environment and the other one is Environmental Research,
- 12 correct?
- 13 A That's what it says.
- 14 Q Those are two different journals, are they not?
- 15 A That's correct.
- 16 Q Who made the decision to submit the Zhang
- 17 article to those two journals?
- 18 A We didn't submit them to those two journals.
- 19 Q Are you sure?
- 20 A Yes.
- 21 Q How do you know?
- 22 A Because I directed the project.
- 23 Q Which journals was the Zhang article submitted
- 24 to?
- 25 MR. McLEOD: Objection. Asked and answered.

- 1 THE WITNESS: Journal of Occupational and
- 2 Environmental Medicine and Archive of Environmental
- 3 Health.
- 4 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 5 Q So if it was submitted to those two journals,
- 6 why is the name Environmental Research, a different
- 7 journal, listed on these two drafts, November 14 and
- 8 November 16, 1995?
- 9 A Well, these were two journals that we had -- we
- 10 were considering, and it's a draft version so it just
- 11 didn't turn out to be what we decided on; so --
- 12 Q The question is why. Why did you decide not to
- 13 submit it to the Environmental Research journal?
- 14 A We decided that the two journals that we
- 15 ultimately selected were more appropriate venues and
- 16 higher quality journals that would be consistent with
- 17 what the import of this paper was.
- 18 Q Where is this journal, Environmental Research,
- 19 located?
- 20 A I don't -- I don't recall.
- 21 Q Have you ever published there before?
- 22 A I don't think so.
- Q Was the Zhang '97 article sent to the journal
- 24 Environmental Research?
- 25 A No.

- 1 Q Not even in a draft version?
- 2 A No.
- 3 Q Did anybody at ChemRisk have authorization to
- 4 submit the Zhang '97 article without your permission?
- 5 A No, not that I know of.
- 6 Q And the Zhang '97 article was rejected by
- 7 Archives of Environmental Health, wasn't it?
- 8 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Misstates the testimony
- 9 and the documents, asked and answered.
- 10 THE WITNESS: Not to my knowledge, no.
- 11 MR. PRAGLIN: Exhibit 16 will be document WB 231
- 12 through 234.
- 13 (Plaintiffs' Exhibit 16 was
- 14 marked for identification, a copy of
- which is attached hereto.)
- 16 THE WITNESS: Thank you.
- 17 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 18 Q Have you ever seen Exhibit 16 before?
- 19 A I believe I have, yes.
- 20 Q The fax cover page is addressed to you from
- 21 Tony Ye, right?
- 22 A Yes.
- 23 Q It's dated May 24, 1996?
- 24 A Correct.
- 25 Q And he says, "Dear Brent: Enclosed please find

- 1 the comments received from Archives of Environmental
- 2 Health. I will call to discuss, " correct?
- 3 A That's what it says.
- 4 Q And attached is a cover letter from Archives of
- 5 Environmental Health and then two pages of comments from
- 6 two different reviewers, apparently, correct?
- 7 A Yes.
- 8 Q Wouldn't you agree that Exhibit 16 is a
- 9 rejection of the Zhang article by Archives of
- 10 Environmental Health?
- 11 A Absolutely not.
- 12 Q It's not an acceptance for publication, is it?
- 13 A Actually, it is, in my view.
- 14 Q Where does it say this is accepted for
- 15 publication?
- 16 A Well, again, I've published many articles and
- 17 the statement in here on page WB 232, middle paragraph
- 18 of the body of the letter says, "Any revision should be
- 19 submitted in triplicate; and should also be accompanied
- 20 by three copies of the original manuscript.
- 21 What that's implying to me is it would be
- 22 accepted with revisions, although they don't -- they
- 23 don't state that exactly. So this is certainly not a
- 24 rejection. I've gotten -- I've gotten rejection letters
- on manuscripts before and they state we're sorry, but

- 1 this is not -- this journal -- you know, this article is
- 2 not appropriate for our journal, or the reviewers
- 3 thought it wasn't appropriate, or whatever. They would
- 4 give an outright statement that said it won't be
- 5 accepted or it's not accepted. This did not give that.
- 6 Q In Exhibit 16, didn't the managing editor of
- 7 Archives in Environmental Health actually write that the
- 8 Zhang '97 article has been returned by the reviewers who
- 9 have requested that your study be revised prior to
- 10 making a final decision?
- 11 A Right.
- 12 Q And so a final decision hadn't been made at
- 13 all, right?
- 14 A That's right.
- 15 Q And revisions were required in order for the
- 16 journal to make a final decision, right?
- 17 A That's fair.
- 18 But the important thing, again, in publishing
- 19 papers is whether or not they would even consider
- 20 receiving a revised version, and so in the process,
- 21 that's actually a positive response, that they want to
- 22 -- they want to see what further revisions, based on the
- 23 peer review comments, which were reasonably favorable,
- 24 what further revisions we could come up with and then
- 25 make a decision after we made those responses, so to

- 1 speak, or improvements that the peer reviewers would ask
- 2 for.
- 3 Q Do you remember when Tony Ye wrote in Exhibit
- 4 13 that Bill Butler thought it could be a problem that
- 5 Dr. Zhang didn't have all of the cancer death rates,
- 6 that it might be an impediment to publication?
- 7 A I don't remember what exhibit number it is, but
- 8 it sounds familiar.
- 9 Q Okay. And if you look at Exhibit 16 on page WB
- 10 233, do you note that this reviewer said, "Many details
- 11 are lacking, including a breakdown of cancer rates per
- 12 year"?
- 13 A That's what it says.
- 14 Q When you saw that comment from the reviewer,
- 15 did it cause you to recall this memo from Butler and Ye
- 16 where they said that we might not be able to get this
- 17 published because of the missing cancer rates?
- 18 MR. McLEOD: Objection. You're mischaracterizing
- 19 the testimony.
- 20 THE WITNESS: I don't recall what I thought when I
- 21 first saw it, but I'm sure that was -- I mean it was one
- 22 of the acknowledgments that we had in the whole
- 23 collaboration process, so I was aware of it and that
- 24 data just did not exist; so, you know, there's certain
- 25 things you just can't improve on a study, and that was

- 1 one of them.
- 2 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 3 Q And in fact this reviewer, on page WB 233,
- 4 says, "The information gaps make this paper difficult to
- 5 interpret," right?
- 6 A Yes.
- 7 Q You didn't take that as a positive comment, did
- 8 you?
- 9 A I took it as a criticism that was reasonable.
- 10 Q And do you see where this same reviewer says at
- 11 the beginning of this review on page WB 233, "The
- 12 overall conclusions are based on an unspecified, or
- 13 possibly a single measurement made in drinking water
- 14 wells in 1965"?
- 15 A I see that.
- 16 Q That would not be a positive comment from a
- 17 reviewer, would it?
- 18 A Well, it's ridiculous. That tells me, you
- 19 know -- you know, I think my overall impression of both
- 20 these reviews was that they were shallow and not
- 21 scientifically rigorous. I mean Table 1 shows that
- 22 hundreds of well water samples were included in the
- 23 study and included in the analysis of the dose-response
- 24 relationship.
- 25 So this statement is just -- I kind of threw my

- 1 hands up, it was like what kind of crap comes out of
- 2 Environmental Health -- Archives of Environmental Health
- 3 if they've got reviewers who come up with comments that
- 4 miss the entire data set that the study is about. And
- 5 frankly, when I saw this, I didn't care to resubmit the
- 6 paper. I said, you know, we discussed it, Bill Butler
- 7 and I, and I said, you know, these comments just
- 8 indicate to me that, you know, the peer review in this
- 9 journal is shoddy.
- 10 So it supported -- I mean it made my decision
- 11 easy, that the Journal of Occupational Environmental
- 12 Medicine was a more appropriate venue and journal for
- 13 this.
- 14 Q The draft of the Zhang article was submitted to
- 15 Archives of Environmental Health on December 5, 1995,
- 16 correct?
- 17 A I don't remember the date, but I knew it was in
- 18 early December.
- 19 Q And apparently these review comments didn't
- 20 come back until May of '96, right?
- 21 A Yeah, it took a long time.
- 22 Q And was somebody at ChemRisk calling Archives
- 23 of Environmental Health to find out what was going on
- 24 with acceptance of the Zhang '97 article for
- 25 publication?

- 1 A Not somebody at ChemRisk, but Tony Ye was.
- 2 Q And that's because he had moved on to
- 3 Environmental Risk Analysis by 1996?
- 4 A That's correct.
- 5 And by the time we received these comments,
- 6 actually, the arbitration was over and the settlement
- 7 had already taken place; so any decisions from this
- 8 point on were pretty much not funded by PG&E. Any work
- 9 or further interactions was pretty much -- I think
- 10 after -- pretty much after December of 1995, anything
- 11 further that we did to assist Dr. Zhang in getting this
- 12 publication through the process was on our own nickel.
- 13 Q So why, then, did ChemRisk go and forward a
- 14 copy of the accepted Zhang '97 article to all of the
- 15 PG&E lawyers in the Anderson arbitration?
- 16 A Because it was accepted in the Journal of
- 17 Occupational and Environmental Medicine and that was
- 18 a -- I think an important finding.
- 19 Q But my question is if the Anderson arbitration
- 20 was over, why was ChemRisk still sending the Zhang '97
- 21 article to PG&E?
- 22 A Well, it was as a courtesy to all the people
- 23 that were on the CC list of the memo that you're talking
- 24 about, as I recall, that anybody that we had done
- 25 chromium work with in the past may be interested in

- 1 knowing that information. And so it was a courtesy to
- 2 our former clients and other colleagues that would want
- 3 to be abreast of kind of late-breaking news or
- 4 information on chromium.
- 5 Q So you didn't intend that to be a confidential
- 6 transmittal to the PG&E lawyers of the Zhang '97
- 7 article, did you?
- 8 MR. McLEOD: Objection. The term "confidential" is
- 9 vague, ambiguous and overbroad. It's argumentative.
- 10 THE WITNESS: Whenever I mark things confidential, I
- 11 tend to error on the side of marking it rather than not
- 12 marking it, just based on my own practice. And so it
- 13 may have been marked that way.
- 14 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 15 Q Why did you send the '97 Zhang article to Mark
- 16 Harris, he's not a PG&E attorney or employee, is he?
- 17 MR. McLEOD: Would you like to see the memo,
- 18 Dr. Kerger?
- 19 THE WITNESS: I recall the memo.
- 20 Like I said, Mark Harris was a client of
- 21 ChemRisk that was -- we had done a lot of chromium work
- 22 with in the past and he was actually a former employee
- 23 of ChemRisk. So it was reasonable to include him on the
- 24 CC list for late-breaking information.
- 25 BY MR. PRAGLIN:

- 1 Q So he used to work with Dr. Paustenbach?
- 2 A Yes.
- 3 Q And what client was he with when you sent him
- 4 the Zhang '97 article?
- 5 A I don't know at that time what his affiliation
- 6 was.
- 7 Q Did it arise out of the New Jersey chromium
- 8 contamination?
- 9 A I know that that was one of the main topics.
- 10 He joined the company that I think was called Maxus
- 11 Energy at the time, the environmental -- the
- 12 environmental affairs group of that company when he left
- 13 ChemRisk; so it's a possibility that that company, which
- 14 is one of the clients that has chromium contamination
- 15 problems in New Jersey and I think elsewhere, that he
- 16 was working with them.
- 17 Q Have you stayed in touch with him over the
- 18 years?
- 19 A I've seen him a couple of times. Not really
- 20 friends with him.
- 21 Q Have you ever talked to him about the Zhang
- 22 article?
- 23 A I don't think so. Not that I recall.
- 24 Q Have you ever talked to him about the Blue
- 25 Ribbon Panel?

- 1 A No.
- 2 Q Did you know he was following the outcome of
- 3 the Blue Ribbon Panel in California?
- 4 A That would make sense to me.
- 5 Q Why is that?
- 6 A Because he's got a -- the company that he works
- 7 for has a lot of chromium liability from hazardous waste
- 8 sites, and so it would make sense for him to track any
- 9 kind of regulatory activity regarding chromium.
- 10 Q Would it then make sense to you that Latham &
- 11 Watkins was tracking the outcome of the Blue Ribbon
- 12 Panel in California?
- 13 MR. McLEOD: Objection. Calls for speculation and
- 14 it's beyond the scope of the deposition allowed for this
- 15 witness. He's not here to opine on what Latham &
- 16 Watkins may be thinking.
- 17 THE WITNESS: I don't know.
- 18 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 19 O You know Latham & Watkins is PG&E's current
- 20 counsel in this lawsuit, the Aquayo lawsuit, don't you?
- 21 A I do know that.
- 22 Q You know Mr. Wilkinson seated two doors down to
- 23 your right, don't you?
- 24 A Yes.
- 25 Q And you've never spoken with a lawyer from

- 1 Latham & Watkins about the Blue Ribbon Panel?
- 2 A In what time frame do you mean?
- 3 Q Any time frame.
- 4 A Well, yeah. I think I spoke with them when I
- 5 received the subpoena.
- 6 Q Leaving that aside, have you spoken with
- 7 counsel for PG&E with regard to the Blue Ribbon Panel,
- 8 other than logistics about this deposition?
- 9 A Not that I recall.
- 10 Q Have you been copied or carbon-copied or blind
- 11 carbon-copied on any e-mails from anyone regarding the
- 12 Blue Ribbon Panel?
- 13 MR. McLEOD: Objection. Asked and answered in
- 14 Volume 1 of the deposition.
- 15 THE WITNESS: I think I produced everything that I
- 16 had in my files based on the subpoena originally back in
- 17 the fall of last year. And that reflected some e-mails
- 18 that -- or one e-mail, I think, that I had actually
- 19 still on my system, that sent the final document.
- 20 So those are the interactions that I had. I
- 21 peer-reviewed the chapters that Dennis Paustenbach had
- 22 written and provided him with some additional references
- 23 or comments on those, but I didn't retain those.
- 24 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 25 Q Did you charge anyone for your time in peer

- 1 reviewing Dr. Paustenbach's chapters of the Blue Ribbon
- 2 Panel report?
- 3 A No.
- 4 Q How much time did you spend in that peer
- 5 review?
- 6 A Probably a few hours.
- 7 Q Did it make sense to you that you should be one
- 8 of the peer reviewers of his draft of the chapter of the
- 9 Blue Ribbon Panel report?
- 10 A It was a common courtesy we would extend to
- 11 each other as needed to review work that was of a topic
- 12 that we had researched together in the past.
- So, yeah, I didn't have any problem with doing
- 14 that for free.
- 15 Q And it worked both ways, that you've asked
- 16 Dr. Paustenbach to peer review matters on chromium for
- 17 you in the past?
- 18 A Not so much peer review, but, you know, answer
- 19 questions or get information that was more accessible to
- 20 him than to me; so, yeah, we've interacted on, like I
- 21 said, on manuscripts and on different specific issues in
- 22 the past.
- 23 Q You understood that this Blue Ribbon Panel was
- 24 a state-appointed panel and not a matter in private
- 25 litigation, didn't you?

- 1 A I'm not sure what you mean by "a matter in
- 2 private litigation," but I did understand that it was a
- 3 regulatory mandated panel.
- 4 Q Did it ever occur to you that you or
- 5 Dr. Paustenbach had a conflict of interest in working on
- 6 the Blue Ribbon Panel report or peer reviewing the Blue
- 7 Ribbon Panel report, considering all of the work that
- 8 you've done for industry on chromium in the past?
- 9 MR. McLEOD: The witness can testify as to what his
- 10 opinion is regarding his role. He's not going to
- 11 testify as to anything else.
- 12 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 13 Q Go ahead, Dr. Kerger.
- 14 MR. McLEOD: The question is do you feel you had a
- 15 conflict of interest of peer reviewing Paustenbach's
- 16 work.
- 17 THE WITNESS: No, I don't think I had a conflict of
- 18 interest.
- 19 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 20 Q Did the subject of conflict of interest even
- 21 come up between you and Dr. Paustenbach when he asked
- 22 you to peer review his draft chapters of the Blue Ribbon
- 23 Panel report?
- 24 A No.
- 25 MR. PRAGLIN: Why don't we take our lunch break.

- 1 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Off the record. The time is
- 2 12:09 p.m.
- 3 (Lunch recess.)
- 4 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We are back on the record. The
- 5 time is 1:11 p.m.
- 6 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 7 Q All set, Dr. Kerger?
- 8 A Yes, sir.
- 9 Q Do you have Exhibit 1 in front of you?
- 10 A Yes.
- 11 Q This morning you testified about the
- 12 histograms, the charts, in the '97 Zhang article, and I
- 13 think you said that they accurately represented the
- 14 water quality data of Dr. Zhang, with one exception that
- 15 you found since your December 2002 deposition; is that
- 16 accurate?
- 17 A That's my belief, yes.
- 18 Q Would you look at those histograms, please, on
- 19 the '97 Zhang article. CHEMRISK 193 is a fairly clear
- 20 copy.
- 21 Do you have that in front of you?
- 22 A Okay. 193 is the article, yes.
- 23 Q And at least on my copy, the axis that has the
- 24 range of chromium concentrations is a little bit
- 25 blurred. Are you able to read it or are you familiar

- 1 enough that you know what those ranges are?
- 2 A No, I can read it.
- 3 Q Okay. So let me make sure that I'm reading it
- 4 correctly. On the left, the farthest bar to the left,
- 5 that's wells that had a concentration of nondetect or
- 6 approximately .001; is that right?
- 7 A Correct.
- 8 Q And then reading to the right, it would be
- 9 wells that had concentrations from .001 to less than
- 10 .05?
- 11 A Yes.
- 12 O And .05 would at least be the maximum
- 13 contaminant limit in California, right?
- 14 A Right.
- 15 Q And then the next column to the right would be
- 16 .051 to .1; is that right?
- 17 A Yes.
- 18 Q And then the next one to the right would be .01
- 19 to .5; is that right?
- 20 A Yes.
- 21 Q And then the next one would be .501 to 1?
- 22 A Yes.
- 23 Q And the next would be 1.01 to 5, correct?
- 24 A Yes.
- 25 Q And then the furthest column on the right would

- 1 be 5 parts per million or higher; is that correct?
- 2 A Yes.
- 3 Q And at least on the histograms that were
- 4 published with the '97 Zhang article, there are no wells
- 5 listed for 5 parts per million or higher, correct?
- A Again, it doesn't appear to be any significant
- 7 number, but I'm not sure whether or not the data for
- 8 YangXing, which is repeated for Nuer River village here
- 9 in the second and third panels on page 195, I'm not sure
- 10 that that reflects zero wells at 5 or greater or only a
- 11 few.
- 12 Q All right. And then the axis on the left has
- 13 the number of wells with various levels of
- 14 contamination, correct?
- 15 A Yes.
- 16 Q And for the Nuer River village for wells 5
- 17 parts per million or higher, how many wells do you show
- 18 in that '97 Zhang article?
- 19 A Again, I can't see that it reads anything. It
- 20 looks exactly the same profile as the YangXing panel
- 21 below; so that's where I detected that was a likely
- 22 error.
- 23 Q There were wells that Dr. Zhang tested for the
- 24 Nuer River village that had more than 5 parts per
- 25 million chromium, weren't there?

- 1 A Yeah. As shown in the table, Table 1, it shows
- 2 that the frequency of detection over the European limit
- 3 of 50 parts per billion at that time was -- so in Table
- 4 1, if we're looking at page 190 which has Table 1 on it,
- 5 it lists -- for Nuer River it lists an average
- 6 concentration of 2.6 parts per million over 170 wells
- 7 and 95 percent frequency of exceedance of the 50 part
- 8 per billion level. So that's pretty high frequency.
- 9 Q And that's an average, it's not the actual
- 10 values, correct?
- 11 A The frequency is not an average, no.
- 12 Q Well, the 2.6 is an average, isn't it?
- 13 A Yes, this 2.6 is an average, average
- 14 concentration.
- 15 O That means that some of the wells were
- 16 considerably higher than 2.6, doesn't it?
- 17 A Some were higher, some were lower.
- 18 Q So by showing the average, don't you
- 19 underrepresent the data in Table 1?
- 20 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Vaque, compound.
- 21 THE WITNESS: I think the average is the average,
- 22 it's a central tendency of the data. And given that
- 23 95 -- given that we're also showing that 95 percent of
- 24 the values were over the .05 level, I think that's a
- 25 reasonable way to represent the data and it's not skewed

- 1 in any way.
- 2 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 3 Q But didn't Dr. Zhang actually represent the
- 4 data in a different table where he didn't average it and
- 5 you chose not to use that table?
- 6 A I'm not sure what you mean, but there are many
- 7 ways in which Dr. Zhang had summarized or expressed the
- 8 data. And in our collaboration with him, we decided
- 9 that this was the most appropriate data set to present,
- 10 the most complete data set and the most relevant to the
- 11 dose-response analysis that we were trying to show our
- 12 clarification on.
- 13 Q Why don't you look at Dr. Zhang's Table 1 on
- 14 Exhibit 1, CHEMRISK 53 and 54.
- 15 A Okay.
- 16 Q Dr. Zhang's Table 1 says, "Report on the
- 17 Concentration of Cr+6 in 473 water wells" as of
- 18 "(1965)," correct?
- 19 A Yes.
- 20 Q And he has the table and it's split on two
- 21 pages on CHEMRISK 53 and 56, correct?
- 22 A Yes.
- 23 Q And he has the same ranges of concentration of
- 24 chromium that you ended up including in the '97 Zhang
- 25 article, doesn't he?

- 1 A I'm sorry, the range of what? He gives a
- 2 frequency of wells at certain concentrations.
- 3 Q Right. So look at what Dr. Zhang said in his
- 4 earlier work for Table 1 on CHEMRISK 54 of Exhibit 1 for
- 5 the Nuer River village for 5 parts per million chrome
- 6 (VI) and above, how many wells does Dr. Zhang say there
- 7 were?
- 8 A On page 54 you're talking about?
- 9 0 Yes.
- 10 A Well, the text says, "The total contaminated
- 11 area of 20 Li, covering five villages. 515 water wells
- 12 were contaminated."
- 13 Q Maybe you didn't understand my question, so
- 14 I'll try it again.
- On Exhibit 1, page CHEMRISK 54, Dr. Zhang's
- 16 Table 1, the continuation has an entry for Nuer River
- 17 village, it's the second entry from the top, correct?
- 18 A I see that.
- 19 Q And as you read across the line for Nuer River
- 20 village, he lists the number of wells at different
- 21 concentrations of chromium (VI), doesn't he?
- 22 A He does.
- 23 Q And the extreme right column is for a
- 24 concentration of chromium (VI) of 5.0 parts per million
- 25 or higher, correct?

- 1 A Yes.
- 2 Q And how many wells does Dr. Zhang list at 5
- 3 parts per million or higher for the Nuer River village?
- 4 A 37.
- 5 Q You don't include those 37 in your Table 1 of
- 6 the '97 Zhang article, do you?
- 7 A It's included in the average, but you're right,
- 8 the frequency -- we had intended to present this data
- 9 correctly, and I think it would have made a much more
- 10 dramatic case for our conclusions if we had not made
- 11 that mistake, that basically the Nuer River village data
- 12 showing 100 wells that were over 1 part per million --
- 13 113 wells, actually, out of the 170 total, were over 1
- 14 part per million, and that that area corresponded to the
- 15 lowest cancer rate, I mean that's unbelievable.
- 16 The exposure is extremely high, and, you know,
- 17 relative to the other villages, there was a transition
- 18 from that village to YangXing that actually would have
- 19 been a huge step down in both frequency and in
- 20 concentration, and then a complete dropoff to zero wells
- 21 over the 50 part per billion limit in the other two
- 22 villages.
- Now, that conclusion, the transition from high
- 24 to low didn't change and the data, as far as
- 25 concentration, while it would have been a better

- 1 illustration to include the correct data, it still
- 2 supports the conclusions even with that error in it.
- Well, you had errors in the histograms on the
- 4 '97 Zhang article for numerous entries for the Nuer
- 5 River village graph, didn't you?
- 6 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Asked and answered,
- 7 covered this morning.
- 8 THE WITNESS: I'm not sure what you mean.
- 9 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 10 Q You talked about the mistake on the 5.0 parts
- 11 per million and higher entry for Nuer River village.
- 12 There were actually 37 wells that were at that
- 13 concentration and that wasn't reported in the '97
- 14 article, correct?
- 15 A I think I explained --
- 16 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Misstates the documents
- 17 and the testimony.
- 18 You can answer it again.
- 19 THE WITNESS: I think I explained to you that
- 20 inadvertently the error was that the YangXing frequency
- 21 range had been inadvertently repeated for the Nuer River
- 22 village. So while the well count and the average and
- 23 the frequency are correct in the table, Table 1, in
- 24 Figure 2 that entire panel of data is incorrect.
- 25 It's -- inadvertently it was the YangXing data repeated

- 1 for Nuer River village.
- 2 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 3 Q I understand that mistake. I'm talking about a
- 4 different one now.
- 5 Let's focus on Dr. Zhang's Table 1 on CHEMRISK
- 6 54 for the Nuer River village where he shows 37 wells
- 7 that were 5 parts per million chrome (VI) and higher;
- 8 your '97 article doesn't represent that, does it?
- 9 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Asked and answered,
- 10 argumentative, misstates the testimony and the document.
- 11 MR. McLEOD: I'll join in that objection.
- 12 You don't have to answer that, you already
- 13 have.
- 14 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 15 Q Go ahead, Dr. Kerger.
- MR. McLEOD: No, he already has.
- 17 MR. PRAGLIN: He hasn't answered it.
- 18 MR. McLEOD: Sure he has.
- 19 THE WITNESS: I think it does, it does represent
- 20 that it's us -- it's us stating that 95 percent
- 21 frequency of greater than the 50 part per billion level.
- 22 So there's three or four actually different
- 23 measures that we're using to be able to make our point;
- 24 one is the distribution of concentrations, in other
- 25 words, how many are higher versus lower concentrations.

- 1 The second is the frequency of detection over
- 2 the 50 part per billion limit.
- 3 The third is the strength of the data in terms
- 4 of the number of wells that were sampled.
- 5 And the fourth is the actual average
- 6 concentration.
- 7 All of those -- all of those independent
- 8 markers are indicators of relative exposure lined up
- 9 exactly the way they are in the table and were
- 10 consistent with what the trends were in the -- you know,
- 11 four of the five panels. And so the bottom line is the
- 12 data is only incorrectly reflected in one figure that,
- 13 again, understates what the significance -- or
- 14 underillustrates what the significance or the gap in
- 15 exposure versus cancer response is, which is the subject
- 16 of the paper. So it wasn't our intention to
- 17 misrepresent anything. But I think the data speaks for
- 18 itself, whether you're looking at Table 1 or the
- 19 figures.
- 20 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 21 Q Let's look at Dr. Zhang's Table 1 on CHEMRISK
- 22 54. On the extreme right column for 5 parts per million
- 23 and higher, chromium (VI), wouldn't you agree that the
- 24 '97 Zhang article doesn't reference 37 wells at 5 parts
- 25 per million or higher?

- 1 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Asked and answered,
- 2 misstates the testimony, argumentative at this point.
- 3 MR. McLEOD: I'll join in that objection.
- 4 The witness has testified at length regarding
- 5 the data being incorporated in Table 1. It just -- this
- 6 is repetitive.
- 7 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 8 Q Go ahead, Dr. Kerger.
- 9 A That data is not reflected in the paper by
- 10 mistake.
- 11 Q And then as you move to the left, the next
- 12 column on CHEMRISK 54 for 1.01 to 5 parts per million,
- 13 Dr. Zhang, in his table, lists 76 wells in that range
- 14 for the Nuer River village, correct?
- 15 A All of those numbers in that line are not
- 16 represented in the paper, just to short-cut your process
- 17 here. We made a mistake and repeated the YangXing data;
- 18 so you can feel safe in that my answer is going to be
- 19 the same for all of these in the same row.
- 20 Q So you made a mistake for the 1.01 to 5 parts
- 21 per million range?
- 22 A No. This YangXing data was repeated by --
- 23 inadvertently for the Nuer River village data, and so
- 24 none of the actual Nuer River village data are reflected
- 25 in panel B of Figure 2 in the paper. All the other data

- 1 are correctly stated and represented in Figure 2 and all
- 2 of the data based on interactions with Dr. Zhang, all of
- 3 the data in Table 1 are accurate and correct to the best
- 4 of my knowledge.
- 5 Q On Dr. Zhang's Table 1 on CHEMRISK 54 for the
- 6 entries for Nuer River village for those 170 wells, is
- 7 all of that data absent from the text of the '97 Zhang
- 8 article, separate and apart from Table 1?
- 9 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Document speaks for
- 10 itself.
- 11 MR. McLEOD: Absolutely. I'll join in that
- 12 objection.
- 13 THE WITNESS: I don't know, I'd have to look back.
- 14 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 15 Q You can't site me to a place in the '97 Zhang
- 16 article where you list Dr. Zhang's water quality data
- 17 for the Nuer River village for those 170 wells, can you?
- 18 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Misstates the testimony.
- 19 It's in the document, Table 1, as he's testified a dozen
- 20 times now.
- 21 MR. PRAGLIN: Mr. Wilkinson, don't coach the
- 22 witness. He's not even your witness here today. He was
- 23 before, but he's not now. You can't coach him.
- MR. McLEOD: He's not being coached.
- 25 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Asked and answered,

- 1 argumentative, misstates the testimony.
- 2 MR. PRAGLIN: When the objection --
- 3 MR. McLEOD: I'll join.
- 4 MR. PRAGLIN: -- suggests the answer that PG&E's
- 5 lawyer wants, it's coaching.
- 6 Q Let's start over, Dr. Kerger.
- 7 MR. McLEOD: Let's not.
- 8 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 9 Q Isn't it true --
- 10 MR. McLEOD: Hold on, let me finish.
- 11 The questioning is repetitive, it's
- 12 argumentative, it misstates his testimony, it misstates
- 13 the document.
- 14 Just move on.
- 15 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 16 Q Isn't it true --
- 17 MR. McLEOD: This is nonsense.
- 18 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 19 0 I'll start over.
- Isn't it true that in the '97 Zhang article
- 21 text, separate from Table 1, that Dr. Zhang's data that
- 22 he has on his Table 1 from CHEMRISK 54 for the Nuer
- 23 River village chromium (VI) concentrations for those 170
- 24 wells is not mentioned?
- 25 MR. McLEOD: Same objection.

- 1 MR. WILKINSON: Same objection. Asked and answered,
- 2 misstates the document, the document speaks for itself,
- 3 argumentative, misstates the testimony.
- 4 THE WITNESS: I don't know just from memory what we
- 5 did or did not include in the text, but I think my
- 6 previous answer as to our attempts to as accurately as
- 7 possible reflect it in the table and in the figure, that
- 8 was our intent and it was an oversight that this data
- 9 didn't get reflected properly in the second figure,
- 10 so -- but, again, I don't think that it was a
- 11 significant error and it didn't change any of the
- 12 outcome or conclusions because the data was simply one
- 13 of four different indexes that we were using to prove
- 14 that there was a gradient of exposure to chromium that
- 15 went countercurrent with what the cancer risks were.
- 16 And we actually didn't even use the
- 17 concentration in our statistical analysis, we used a
- 18 surrogate, which was the distance from the facility of
- 19 the center of town for each of these measures.
- 20 And so it's kind of a -- it's a tangential
- 21 issue whether or not we reflected it perfectly, and I
- 22 think we reflected it fairly and reasonably.
- 23 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 24 Q Would you turn to page CHEMRISK 193 of Exhibit
- 25 1, please.

- 1 A Number again.
- 2 Q 193. It's the Zhang '97 article.
- On the first page of that article, on the right
- 4 column, four lines from the bottom, it says, "Residents
- 5 living in the villages located along the Old Nuer River
- 6 were exposed to Cr+6 by drinking well water. The
- 7 distribution of Cr+6 in the groundwater plume studied in
- 8 1965 is shown for each of the five villages in Fig. 2."
- 9 Have I read that correctly?
- 10 A I think so.
- 11 Q Isn't it true that that's the only discussion
- 12 in the '97 Zhang article about what the actual chromium
- 13 concentrations in the wells of the Nuer River village
- 14 were in the text of the Zhang article as opposed to
- 15 Table 1?
- 16 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Misstates the document,
- 17 argumentative, asked and answered.
- 18 MR. McLEOD: Join in that.
- 19 THE WITNESS: I haven't analyzed it to be able to
- 20 verify whether or not that's true, so I don't know.
- 21 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 22 Q Well, it's a four-page article. Could you take
- 23 a moment and look and see if it appears somewhere else
- in the text as opposed to Table 1?
- 25 A Well, I mean having something in the text --

- 1 it's kind of a misrepresentation to think that you have
- 2 to mention something more than once in the text for it
- 3 to make an impression on a reader if you've got data
- 4 sets and data tables and figures to reflect that data.
- 5 So to have it one place in the text and also
- 6 refer to figures, you know, Table 1 and Figure 2 that
- 7 also provide depth to the initial statement in the text,
- 8 is -- I mean that would be my -- my view is that we
- 9 attempted to reflect the data as it was as clearly as
- 10 possible to show what the gradient of concentration was
- 11 at each of the village locations.
- 12 Q On CHEMRISK 54 of Exhibit 1, Dr. Zhang says
- 13 right there that 515 water wells were contaminated,
- 14 doesn't he?
- 15 A In the other -- his earlier manuscript.
- 16 Q Yes, CHEMRISK 54.
- 17 A Yeah, he says that. He's including there -- as
- 18 you can see in the table that we were going over
- 19 repeatedly, there are several -- there's control group,
- 20 there's Nanshan, Guo Lu Chang, these are not relevant,
- 21 really, to the main contamination zone, and I'm not sure
- 22 why he even included or sampled those wells because it
- 23 wasn't in the -- what we're calling the contamination or
- 24 the plume path.
- 25 And then, you know, going further down,

- 1 starting at ShiLiTai, basically we've got no detects
- 2 that are above the 50 part per billion level; so it
- 3 reflects the data for what it is, and that's all I can
- 4 say.
- 5 Q For ShiLiTai, isn't it true that there's
- 6 actually 19 wells that were .51 to .1 parts per million
- 7 chromium (VI)?
- 8 A No. The ShiLiTai measurement, the third column
- 9 over is 0 to 0.05, and 19 wells were in the 0 to 0.05.
- 10 Q If you turn the page to CHEMRISK 55 in
- 11 Dr. Zhang's Table 2 he has chrome (VI) concentration in
- 12 the monitoring wells of the different villages, correct?
- 13 A Yes, there's a table that describes data.
- 14 Q Now, that data was completely omitted from the
- 15 '97 Zhang article, wasn't it?
- 16 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Argumentative, misstates
- 17 the documents and the testimony.
- 18 THE WITNESS: Omission would -- would assume that it
- 19 was relevant and needed to be included. We did not
- 20 include it because it was not relevant.
- The monitoring wells are not wells that would
- 22 be providing measures of actual exposures to people, and
- 23 so it certainly would not be data that we would rely on
- 24 to show -- or to evaluate the dose-response
- 25 relationships.

- 1 So while there was additional data, just like
- 2 in the previous table we've just discussed, there was
- 3 control group and Nanshan and some certain other data
- 4 points that he went and sampled around the periphery and
- 5 found no contamination, yes, that data is included in
- 6 the wells that he sampled. Was it relevant or important
- 7 to what the focus of our analysis or discussion was, the
- 8 answer is no. And, you know, would it be important or
- 9 scientifically relevant to include those additional
- 10 wells or that data, the decision among the scientists
- 11 that looked at this was that it wasn't, and so we
- 12 didn't. We didn't include data that wasn't particularly
- 13 relevant or on point to what the data told us.
- 14 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 15 Q The monitoring wells are an indication of the
- 16 levels of chromium in the groundwater, aren't they?
- 17 A They are a measurement of well -- of water
- 18 concentrations of chromium, but they are in areas that
- 19 would not -- a monitoring well implies, in general, that
- 20 you know where the contamination is emanating from and
- 21 you are digging wells or sampling the water in areas
- 22 where people would not be drawing from that well for
- 23 drinking water purposes. It's explicitly for the
- 24 purpose of monitoring.
- 25 So that was our understanding of this data. We

- 1 confirmed that with Dr. Zhang, and I -- I mean we had
- 2 several discussions on what was the most appropriate
- 3 data summary and data to include in the analysis.
- 4 And Dr. Zhang agreed that basically that data,
- 5 the 1965 actual well water data from residential wells,
- 6 residential use wells, was the appropriate data set to
- 7 present.
- 8 Q Can you show me a document where Dr. Zhang says
- 9 that the data from the 1965 actual well water data from
- 10 residential wells was the appropriate data to present?
- 11 A Well, I think it illustrates it in his
- 12 manuscripts since he included in Table 1 that we just
- 13 discussed that data set -- largely that data set in this
- 14 table we just discussed, and then separated out the
- 15 monitoring well data and, you know -- I mean as a
- 16 scientist, he found it appropriate to separate out
- 17 monitoring wells from the residential wells and that
- 18 makes perfect sense to me.
- 19 So if we're talking about the scope of this
- 20 paper, which, again, was Dr. Zhang's analysis of kind of
- 21 the contamination pathway and overall events leading to
- 22 contamination and something that was more in the arena
- 23 of geology and hydrogeology of the contamination
- 24 incident, you would include this data and it would be
- 25 appropriate. But if you're looking at analyzing cancer

- 1 rates in the plume path, which is the focus analysis
- 2 that we included in the '97 paper, you certainly
- 3 wouldn't include all that data.
- 4 Q But Dr. Zhang discussed the hydrogeology and
- 5 the number of wells that were contaminated in his '87
- 6 paper that was translated by ATSDR, didn't he?
- 7 A I don't recall, but that sounds reasonable.
- 8 Q And that was the article that you were trying
- 9 to clarify, isn't it?
- 10 A That was the one that was butchered up by the
- 11 Chinese Preventative Medicine Journal in Dr. Zhang's
- 12 view. And so, yeah, we were trying to clarify that.
- 13 Q When you were first hired by PG&E to work on
- 14 the Anderson case, was ChemRisk required to sign a
- 15 contract?
- 16 A Probably. I mean when you say "ChemRisk," I
- 17 pause because it's really the contracts people at
- 18 McLaren/Hart that would be responsible for signing off
- 19 on anything that was official like that. So they're
- 20 likely -- I mean in many cases we get specific contracts
- 21 about confidentiality and work product privileges, and
- 22 so forth, that are laid out by the client or by the
- 23 attorneys. And I don't really recall what those were.
- 24 I don't have any copies of that information in my file,
- 25 so I just don't recall what it was, if there was any.

- 1 MR. PRAGLIN: Let's mark as Exhibit 17 the contract.
- 2 (Plaintiffs' Exhibit 17 was marked
- 3 for identification, a copy of which is
- 4 attached hereto.)
- 5 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 6 Q Do you recognize Exhibit 17?
- 7 A Yes, I do.
- 8 Q What is it?
- 9 A It looks like the contract that was on file
- 10 with McLaren/Hart, one of the initial contract terms and
- 11 conditions statements that Rich Caton, our contracts
- 12 manager, would have reviewed and signed off on as the
- 13 contracts administrator.
- 14 Q The contract was originally drafted for your
- 15 signature, wasn't it, page 10?
- 16 MR. McLEOD: What is this relevance to the scope of
- 17 this deposition, the Blue Ribbon Panel and third-party
- 18 authors?
- 19 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 20 Q Go ahead, Dr. Kerger.
- 21 MR. McLEOD: No. What's the relevance?
- 22 MR. PRAGLIN: You know I gave you my offer of proof
- 23 last time, this is so relevant to the Zhang article.
- MR. McLEOD: How?
- 25 MR. PRAGLIN: These people were contracted to

- 1 ghostwrite the Zhang article. This is a total cover-up.
- 2 It's related to the Blue Ribbon Panel. The whole thing
- 3 is offensive, and you keep asking the question playing
- 4 dumb like you don't get it. I can't believe you don't
- 5 get it. It's completely relevant. That's the last time
- 6 I'm going to give you my offer of proof.
- 7 Q The question, Dr. Kerger, is on page 10, wasn't
- 8 this contract originally drafted for your signature?
- 9 A Yes.
- 10 MR. McLEOD: For the record --
- 11 THE WITNESS: It looks like my name is on page 10
- 12 originally as the expected signator.
- 13 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 14 Q And then it was crossed out and Mr. Caton's
- 15 name was put in; is that right?
- 16 MR. McLEOD: For the record, we're going to stick to
- 17 the scope of this deposition as was allowed by Judge
- 18 Kuhl.
- 19 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 20 Q Go ahead, Dr. Kerger.
- 21 A I lost your question, I'm sorry.
- 22 Q The question was, isn't it true that it was
- 23 eventually signed by Mr. Caton and not by you?
- 24 A That appears to be correct.
- 25 Q And Exhibit 16 was from your files because it

- 1 has the ChemRisk star in the upper right, correct?
- 2 A You mean Exhibit 17?
- 3 Q Oh, sorry. 17, yes.
- 4 A We had a copy of it in our file.
- 5 Q If you'd go to page 2, please, there are a
- 6 number of different tasks that are listed here, correct?
- 7 A Yes.
- 8 Q Were these the tasks that ChemRisk was charged
- 9 with by PG&E in connection with the Anderson litigation?
- 10 A These were some of them.
- 11 Q If you look at Task 103, it says, "Detailed
- 12 analysis of validity and findings of Mexican chromium
- 13 epidemiology study," and it lists two purposes, correct?
- 14 A Uh-huh. Yes.
- 15 Q And it says, for No. 2, "Depending on findings,
- 16 possible use as basis of comparison to plaintiffs'
- 17 claims in Hinkley," correct?
- 18 A That's what it says.
- 19 Q So was that one of the reasons why you were
- 20 contacting the Mexican chromium study authors?
- 21 A What?
- 22 Q To assist PG&E as a possible basis of
- 23 comparison to the plaintiffs' claims at Hinkley.
- 24 A We were looking for any possible scientific
- 25 basis for comparing what we knew about the plaintiff

- 1 population or the health effects in Hinkley to other
- 2 populations. And this Mexican -- the Mexican studies,
- 3 as we called them, seemed to be a source of information
- 4 that might provide that information.
- 5 So as scientific advisors to PG&E, we advised
- 6 them that that was something that might be of scientific
- 7 value and we attempted to do that.
- 8 Q And would the same be true for the Zhang study?
- 9 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Vaque.
- 10 MR. McLEOD: Also, asked and answered.
- 11 THE WITNESS: Yeah, we did the Zhang work at a later
- 12 point in time, so I don't think that's in the scope of
- 13 this document. This document is really not relevant to
- 14 us contacting any of the Mexican or Chinese authors.
- 15 This was our -- as I recall, this is our initial
- 16 contract in assisting PG&E and their attorneys and
- 17 pulling together relevant information and starting to do
- 18 certain studies that would fill in data gaps that we
- 19 advised them were present, or that would be advisable to
- 20 fill to have a -- the strongest scientific integrity to
- 21 any defense that they might attempt to put on.
- 22 And so as scientific advisors, again, it's our
- 23 role to show them or tell them where the weaknesses are,
- 24 come up with tasks that will help to avert problems or
- 25 weaknesses in the data and/or fill in data gaps that

- 1 give it scientific strength and integrity that any
- 2 expert would want to rely on to go into a litigation
- 3 matter.
- 4 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 5 Q So if Exhibit 17 is the initial contract with
- 6 PG&E, then this would be the scope of work that
- 7 Dr. Paustenbach was involved in as well; is that right?
- 8 MR. McLEOD: Objection. Vague and ambiguous, calls
- 9 for speculation.
- 10 THE WITNESS: I think Dr. Paustenbach was involved
- in several of these tasks, both in terms of thinking of
- 12 the scope of work and generating ideas on how to get the
- 13 work done, how to most effectively find the information
- 14 or get the information collected, and then in peer
- 15 reviewing some of the products.
- 16 So it doesn't specify a role in this contract
- 17 for Dr. Paustenbach, but he was an integral part of much
- 18 of this work.
- 19 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 20 Q And as the so-called top dog at ChemRisk, he
- 21 was kept informed of what you were doing for PG&E,
- 22 wasn't he?
- 23 A I would say that on many of the tasks that were
- 24 relevant to anything we needed advice from him on, he
- 25 would be kept in the loop regularly.

- 1 Q Before the break we talked about this
- 2 transmittal memo that was sent to all the PG&E lawyers
- 3 with the Zhang '97 article.
- I want to attach that memo as Exhibit 18. It's
- 5 Bates stamped BRP 329. It was produced by PG&E in this
- 6 case.
- 7 (Plaintiffs' Exhibit 18 was,
- 8 marked for identification, a copy of
- 9 which is attached hereto.)
- 10 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 11 Q What is Exhibit 18?
- 12 A This is a memo from ChemRisk that was generated
- 13 by Gwen Corbett, dated June 5, 1996.
- 14 Q Did you receive a CC of it?
- 15 A I'm not on the CC list, I don't think, but I
- 16 certainly -- okay.
- 17 Q You have Mr. McLeod pointing it out for you.
- 18 A Okay, okay, I was looking at the top list.
- 19 Yes, I would have read and approved this memo.
- 20 Q And it's on ChemRisk letterhead, right?
- 21 A It is.
- 22 Q And it was received by PG&E's lawyers Haight,
- 23 Brown & Bonesteel on June 6, 1996, right?
- 24 A I'm not sure when -- that's what the received
- 25 stamp is, so that seems reasonable.

- 1 Q And the subject is "Acceptance of China Paper,"
- 2 right?
- 3 A That's what it says.
- 4 Q "China paper" would be the Zhang '97 article,
- 5 right?
- 6 A That's correct.
- 7 Q And this memo is dated June 5, 1996, right?
- 8 A That's correct.
- 9 Q How is it that your office was able to announce
- 10 acceptance of the Zhang '97 article on June 5, 1996?
- 11 A Because we heard from the editors that it was
- 12 accepted.
- 13 Q How did you hear that?
- 14 A Tony Ye was in regular contact with Dr. Popper,
- 15 I think was her name. And there should have been --
- 16 there probably was a letter of initial acceptance that
- 17 came from the journal. And there's always a lag time,
- 18 that we call the in-press time, between when an article
- 19 is initially accepted by the journal and when it
- 20 actually gets generated into a galley proof and gets
- 21 integrated into the actual printed journal. And in this
- 22 case it took from June, when it was formally accepted by
- 23 the journal, until more than six months later for them
- 24 to fit that short communication into their -- what they
- 25 had planned for the journal as far as publications going

- 1 forward. And that's kind of a long time, but it's not
- 2 unusual to me.
- 3 Q And Tony Ye told you all this?
- 4 A Well, again, I mean I knew of the process that
- 5 he was going through and I read some documents that
- 6 refreshed my recollection, but it's obvious that if we
- 7 were putting on a statement that it was accepted, that
- 8 we had gotten that news. And the article has a date of
- 9 publication on it and that -- that obviously puts
- 10 forward what the publication date was; so that's --
- 11 that's what I reasonably surmised from that information.
- 12 Q This memo, Exhibit 18, is sent to five PG&E
- 13 lawyers, including PG&E's head lawyer, Bob Borden,
- 14 right?
- 15 A Yeah, I guess you could call it that.
- 16 Q So you would think that before your office sent
- 17 a memo to five PG&E lawyers, that you'd have reliable
- 18 information that the Zhang article was in fact accepted,
- 19 wouldn't you?
- 20 A Of course.
- 21 Q You wouldn't jump the gun and let them know it
- 22 was accepted for publication before you heard that it
- 23 was, would you?
- 24 A That would be kind of silly.
- 25 Q It would be embarrassing, wouldn't it?

- 1 A I would suppose. But that wouldn't have
- 2 happened.
- 3 Q So this was a fairly important memo, was it
- 4 not?
- 5 A I think we were pleased that the Journal of
- 6 Occupational and Environmental Medicine accepted it
- 7 without any revisions. That tells us that the peer
- 8 reviewers thought that the study, as written, made good
- 9 sense, didn't have any significant problems, and had the
- 10 kind of scientific integrity that you hope people think
- 11 your work represents.
- 12 Q How do you know that the Zhang article, the '97
- 13 Zhang article, was peer reviewed at all by JOEM?
- 14 A Because Tony was in contact with them. We
- 15 submitted it -- I mean Tony submitted it on behalf of
- 16 Dr. Zhang to the journal and there were correspondence
- 17 back and forth.
- 18 Q Did you see that correspondence?
- 19 A All I have is what you have. I reviewed the
- 20 file that Tony and Bill Butler submitted, and I've given
- 21 you all the documents that I have; so that's my
- 22 impression.
- 23 Q So you don't know any more than what's in Tony
- 24 Ye and Bill Butler's documents that they produced; is
- 25 that right?

- 1 A It's kind of a ridiculous question if something
- 2 is in print already in a journal whether or not it was
- 3 submitted, okay? So the bottom line is that's what I
- 4 got -- what I told you is what I got from my review of
- 5 the documents and my recall of my involvement in the
- 6 process.
- 7 Q Well, did you ever hear that there was a
- 8 problem in getting the Zhang '97 article published?
- 9 MR. McLEOD: In what journal? Any journal?
- 10 MR. PRAGLIN: Any journal.
- 11 THE WITNESS: "A problem" meaning what?
- 12 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 13 Q Meaning it got successively rejected by
- 14 journals.
- 15 A No.
- 16 Q Is there a reason why there are five different
- 17 journals' names on the drafts as the Zhang article being
- 18 submitted to them?
- 19 A I think we already went over this, that the
- 20 draft versions -- we went through several different
- 21 draft versions where we were thinking about which
- 22 journal to submit it to. There's no law that says you
- 23 can't consider five or 50 or 100 different journals and
- 24 put them on a draft manuscript and then decide before
- 25 you submit them, submit it, which one you're going to

- 1 submit it to, or which ones. And that's exactly what we
- 2 did. We didn't submit them anywhere else and they
- 3 didn't get rejected by any journals, to my knowledge.
- 4 Can we take a short break? I need to call
- 5 home. Just like ten minutes?
- 6 MR. PRAGLIN: Sure.
- 7 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Off the record. The time is
- 8 1:56 p.m.
- 9 (Recess.)
- 10 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We are back on the record. The
- 11 time is 2:13 p.m.
- 12 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 13 Q I want to make sure I understand your
- 14 testimony, Dr. Kerger, about the information that you
- 15 had about the publication of the '97 Zhang article in
- 16 JOEM. Did you personally have any contact with JOEM
- 17 about getting the Zhang '97 article published?
- 18 A Not that I recall.
- 19 Q Did anyone besides Tony Ye, on behalf of
- 20 ChemRisk or Environmental Risk Analysis, the company
- 21 that he had gone to, have any contact with JOEM about
- 22 getting the '97 Zhang article published?
- 23 A Well, the only thing that I can recall is
- 24 perhaps at the final galley proof stage, myself or
- 25 people from graphics might have made certain changes

- 1 that we generated electronically or forwarded
- 2 electronically back to them, but I don't recall there
- 3 being much, if any.
- 4 Q So were there e-mail transmissions between
- 5 McLaren/Hart-ChemRisk and JOEM in preparation for
- 6 getting the Zhang '97 article published?
- 7 A There are some documents that I saw in Tony's
- 8 file that made me think that that might be the case, but
- 9 I'm not sure.
- 10 Q Let me see if these are the galley proofs that
- 11 you're talking about.
- 12 Let's attach these as Exhibit 19.
- 13 (Plaintiffs' Exhibit 19 was
- 14 marked for identification, a copy of
- which is attached hereto.)
- 16 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 17 O What is Exhibit 19?
- 18 A This is a galley proof of the 1997 Zhang and Li
- 19 article.
- 20 Q Are these the only galley proofs that there
- 21 were?
- 22 A Yes, as far as I know.
- 23 Q Is your writing anywhere on Exhibit 19?
- 24 A No, I don't think there's any of my writing on
- 25 here.

- 1 Q So as far as you know, were these galley proofs
- 2 ever translated into Chinese for Dr. Zhang?
- 3 A I don't think that would be necessary since it
- 4 was accepted without revisions from the original one
- 5 that we submitted; so probably not.
- 6 Q Do you know who the peer reviewers of the Zhang
- 7 '97 article were at JOEM?
- 8 A No, I do not.
- 10 editors of that journal?
- 11 A I'm not aware of anything like that.
- 12 Q You know Pat Buffler, don't you?
- 13 A I know who she is.
- 14 Q She's a friend of Dr. Paustenbach's, isn't she?
- 15 A I don't know.
- 16 Q Did you know she was an associate editor of
- 17 JOEM at the time that the Zhang '97 article got
- 18 published?
- 19 A No, I didn't.
- 20 Q Was she involved in approving publication of
- 21 the Zhang '97 article?
- 22 A I have no idea.
- 23 Q And you don't know who approved publication of
- 24 the Zhang '97 article at JOEM; is that your testimony?
- 25 A Well, I don't recall anything specific other

- 1 than what was reflected -- I mean when I reviewed the
- 2 memos that Tony Ye generated and the other
- 3 correspondence that was in her file -- what was in his
- 4 file regarding the interaction with JOEM, all that
- 5 seemed to make sense to me and seemed consistent with my
- 6 recall, you know, but that's pretty much all I remember.
- 7 I don't remember any further interaction than what was
- 8 already out -- laid out by Tony.
- 9 Q And the galley proofs were transmitted between
- 10 your office and JOEM on February 11th and February 13th
- 11 of 1997; isn't that true?
- 12 A That's what it seems to reflect, based on the
- notes at the top of 573 and 574 on Exhibit 19.
- 14 Q Now, on Exhibit 18, which is the memo that
- 15 Dr. Corbett sent regarding the acceptance of the Zhang
- 16 '97 article, there are a number of different
- 17 McLaren/Hart-ChemRisk employees on the recipient list as
- 18 well, aren't there?
- 19 A Four, to be exact, yes.
- 20 Q Dennis Paustenbach, Brent Finley, Deb Proctor
- 21 and Mike Gargas; is that right?
- 22 A Yes.
- 23 Q Did all of those people have some involvement
- 24 in the Zhang '97 article?
- 25 A No.

- 1 Q Why would they be recipients on this memo?
- 2 A Because they were chromium experts within our
- 3 company and we wanted them to have that information for
- 4 their files.
- 5 Q Because you intended to rely upon it in the
- 6 future?
- 7 A We always intend to rely on good science and
- 8 that's what this was, so we forwarded it to everybody
- 9 who we thought it would be useful to in their further --
- 10 either analytical purposes or if they wanted to be able
- 11 to cite it for legal reasons; science is what the
- 12 science is.
- 13 Q So you sent it to those four
- 14 McLaren/Hart-ChemRisk employees in case they wanted to
- 15 rely upon the Zhang '97 article in the future?
- 16 A Correct.
- 17 Q Have you ever cited to that recall in a
- 18 publication of yours?
- 19 A Yeah, probably.
- 20 Q And are you aware that the Blue Ribbon Panel
- 21 relied upon the '97 Zhang article?
- 22 A That would make sense to me.
- 23 Q And Dr. Paustenbach knew about the Zhang '97
- 24 article project, didn't he?
- 25 MR. McLEOD: Objection as to time.

- When are you talking?
- 2 MR. WILKINSON: Asked and answered in the prior
- 3 deposition as well.
- 4 MR. PRAGLIN: Let me clarify my question.
- 5 Q This memo, Exhibit 18, was sent on June 5,
- 6 1996. Did you ever discuss anything about the Zhang
- 7 project with Dr. Paustenbach before this memo was sent
- 8 to him on this date?
- 9 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Asked and answered at
- 10 the prior deposition.
- 11 MR. McLEOD: Join in that objection.
- 12 THE WITNESS: Yes, probably.
- 13 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- Q When this memo was sent out, was there any
- 15 response from any of the recipients?
- 16 A I don't recall.
- 17 Q You approved the memo before it went out,
- 18 didn't you?
- 19 MR. McLEOD: Objection. Asked and answered.
- 20 THE WITNESS: Yes, I looked at it.
- 21 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 22 Q There's a quote that Dr. Corbett has here in
- 23 the first paragraph that says, "neither stomach nor lung
- 24 cancer indicated a positive association with Cr+6
- 25 concentration in well water."

- 1 Do you see that?
- 2 A Uh-huh.
- 3 Q Yes?
- 4 A I see that, yes.
- 5 Q Is it your understanding that that's a quote
- 6 from the '97 Zhang article, as published?
- 7 A I don't know. I'd have to compare it. I
- 8 haven't actually compared this to the article, but that
- 9 was -- based on what this memo says, that was our
- 10 intent.
- 11 Q Did it ever come to your attention that
- 12 Dr. Zhang objected to that sentence and asked that it be
- 13 taken out?
- 14 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Assumes facts not in
- 15 evidence.
- 16 THE WITNESS: I don't know about that specific
- 17 sentence, but we worked out -- worked through many
- 18 different wording choices with Dr. Zhang through
- 19 conversations with him; and so it wouldn't surprise me
- 20 if something similar to that might have been modified or
- 21 worded differently in a previous draft.
- 22 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 23 Q Would you agree that if Dr. Zhang objected to
- 24 something in the article that you were having published
- in his name and ChemRisk didn't take it out, that that

- 1 would be wrong?
- 2 MR. McLEOD: Objection. It's a hypothetical
- 3 question. It's an incomplete hypothetical.
- 4 Give him specifics.
- 5 MR. WILKINSON: Assumes facts not in evidence.
- 6 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 7 Q You understand the question, don't you,
- 8 Dr. Kerger?
- 9 MR. McLEOD: The term "wrong" is vague, ambiguous
- 10 and overbroad.
- 11 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 12 Q Wouldn't it be scientifically unethical?
- 13 MR. McLEOD: For what?
- 14 MR. PRAGLIN: I'll ask my question again.
- 15 Q Would you agree that if Dr. Zhang objected to
- 16 something in the article that you were having published
- 17 in his name and ChemRisk didn't take it out, that that
- 18 would be scientifically unethical?
- 19 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Assumes facts not in
- 20 evidence, misstates the documents and the testimony.
- 21 MR. McLEOD: I'll join in that. It's also an
- 22 incomplete hypothetical.
- 23 THE WITNESS: First of all, we didn't have it
- 24 published, Dr. Zhang and us collaborated on the article
- and he submitted the article through Tony Ye.

- 1 Second, of course if Dr. Zhang disagreed with
- 2 the conclusions, it would not be appropriate to publish
- 3 that, but the truth is that he did agree with all our
- 4 conclusions and we collaborated with him at every step
- 5 of the process, and I have no doubt in my mind that he
- 6 agreed with the conclusions of the paper.
- 7 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 8 Q But you don't have a document that he authored
- 9 that says that he agrees, do you?
- 10 MR. McLEOD: Objection. Asked and answered.
- 11 THE WITNESS: You know, people with scientific
- 12 integrity don't need paper proof to make -- you know, to
- 13 make it have integrity. The data speaks to exactly what
- 14 these conclusions are. The data was present in his
- 15 reports previously, that -- 20 years before we even
- 16 contacted him he was doing this research and outlined
- 17 exactly what it is that was the basis for this
- 18 conclusion.
- 19 So you can come up with a lot of different
- 20 hypotheticals about what might or might not have been
- 21 appropriate, but what we did was completely appropriate,
- 22 complete- -- and he was completely on board with what
- 23 our conclusions were, what our analyses were. It wasn't
- 24 even just our conclusions and analysis, it was his
- 25 conclusions and analysis that we were putting out.

- 1 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 2 Q Do you have a document that Dr. Zhang authored
- 3 that says that he agreed with ChemRisk's conclusions in
- 4 the Zhang '97 article?
- 5 A The way you state it is not the way that it
- 6 would be put forward because they're not ChemRisk's
- 7 conclusions, they are his conclusions. And there was an
- 8 accompanying letter in Chinese with English translation
- 9 that Tony Ye submitted to both journals with the
- 10 manuscript that said I agree with everything in the
- 11 manuscript -- I'm paraphrasing -- and I agree to submit
- 12 it for publication through Tony Ye.
- 13 Q You're talking about a letter and not a
- 14 translation of the '97 Zhang article into Chinese,
- 15 correct?
- 16 A Okay.
- 17 Q Where have you ever seen a Chinese translation
- 18 of the Zhang '97 article? One doesn't exist, does it?
- 19 MR. McLEOD: Objection. Asked and answered.
- 20 MR. WILKINSON: Asked and answered, argumentative.
- 21 THE WITNESS: I don't know.
- 22 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 23 Q You've never seen one, have you?
- 24 A I've seen lots of translations that document
- 25 the path and the interaction between Dr. Zhang and us.

- 1 I am completely comfortable with the scientific
- 2 integrity of our interactions, and there's no basis that
- 3 I can point to or that I can recall that would cast any
- 4 doubt on the integrity of that paper or it's
- 5 conclusions.
- 6 Q You don't think the '97 Zhang article is
- 7 inconsistent with his life's work?
- 8 A Absolutely not. You might like to think so
- 9 because it goes against what you'd like to be able to
- 10 prove, but the bottom line is the data was present in
- 11 the papers he wrote from the early '80s onward as to
- 12 what the cancer death rates were versus what the
- 13 chromium concentrations were in those villages; so the
- 14 data speaks for itself.
- 15 Q But that's the data that you didn't include in
- 16 the '97 article, right?
- 17 A No, it's the data that we included in all of
- 18 our analyses. Whether it was an internal analysis or
- 19 not, we reviewed what Dr. Zhang had produced, data,
- 20 okay? Interpretations can be separated from data and be
- 21 misinterpreted based on, you know, the range of
- 22 information available at the time or the quality of the
- 23 information, or based on lack of information that might
- 24 be available to that particular author, as far as making
- 25 correct scientific conclusions.

- 1 We, in our collaboration, filled in some of the
- 2 gaps of Dr. Zhang's understanding on how this data could
- 3 be analyzed. He fully agreed with analyzing -- doing
- 4 the further analysis that we did, and I've got no
- 5 reservations, scientifically or ethically, in publishing
- 6 -- having -- helping him publish that work.
- 7 Q Did you ever see a document from Tony Ye where
- 8 he indicated that Dr. Zhang did not agree with
- 9 ChemRisk's conclusions in the '97 article?
- 10 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Vague as to time,
- 11 misstates the evidence and the testimony. Assumes facts
- 12 not in evidence.
- 13 THE WITNESS: I think I saw a memo that might be
- 14 construed to say something like that on an earlier draft
- 15 version, but my recollection, and this is confirmed by
- 16 Tony Ye, is that we worked through any wording issues
- 17 that he was uncomfortable with and at the end of the
- 18 process, which is what counts, he was in complete
- 19 agreement with all the wording and all the contents
- 20 presented in the manuscript; so, again, I have no qualms
- 21 about the -- Dr. Zhang's endorsement or agreement with
- 22 the contents of the paper.
- 23 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 24 Q Is there a document that exists authored by
- 25 Dr. Zhang that says that he was in complete agreement

- 1 with all of the wording and contents in the manuscript?
- 2 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Asked and answered.
- 3 MR. McLEOD: Repeatedly.
- 4 THE WITNESS: I think, you know, the closest thing,
- 5 that apparently is not satisfactory to you, is the
- 6 letter that accompanied Tony Ye's submission of the
- 7 article that was in Chinese and English that said that
- 8 he agreed with all of the contents of the paper and that
- 9 it was -- he agreed to let Tony submit it to the
- 10 journals.
- 11 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 12 Q But if Dr. Zhang didn't see a Chinese version
- 13 of the article, how could be say that he agreed with
- 14 everything in the article? Tell me that.
- 15 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Assumes facts not in
- 16 evidence, misstates the documents and the testimony,
- 17 argumentative.
- 18 MR. McLEOD: Calls for speculation.
- 19 THE WITNESS: You know, in my interactions with
- 20 other scientists, I don't demand everything be put in
- 21 writing. If I'm working with other competent
- 22 individuals and we're thinking along the same track and
- 23 we're generating a manuscript -- there's no requirement
- 24 whatsoever of collaboration involving some written
- 25 documentation that, for your legal purposes is what

- 1 you'd like to see.
- 2 You know, the paper that was generated is the
- 3 paper that was generated. I can tell you that Tony was
- 4 in complete communication with Dr. Zhang, he's testified
- 5 to that. I have no reason to believe that that's not
- 6 true and it's my belief that that's true.
- 7 MR. PRAGLIN: Let's mark as Exhibit 20 a document
- 8 produced by PG&E, Bates stamped BRP 331 through 335.
- 9 (Plaintiffs' Exhibit 20 was
- 10 marked for identification, a copy of
- 11 which is attached hereto.)
- 12 MR. WILKINSON: You want me to clarify?
- 13 MR. PRAGLIN: Yeah, just a second.
- 14 Q Dr. Kerger, before you testify about Exhibit
- 15 20, I had sent a letter to your lawyer and to PG&E's
- 16 lawyer asking about the Post-it that's apparently been
- 17 whited out on page BRP 331, you can see there's a white
- 18 square on the face page. Do you see what I'm talking
- 19 about?
- 20 A Yes.
- 21 Q Okay. Mr. Wilkinson is going to clarify that
- 22 for us.
- 23 MR. WILKINSON: What happened here is this is a
- 24 document that was on a privilege log originally.
- 25 Somebody from our office inadvertently put a note, an

- 1 attorney note on the top of this that was not on the
- 2 original document as we received it; so after your writ
- 3 was granted and we went to produce it to you, the only
- 4 thing this Post-it covers up is a note that was
- 5 inadvertently made on this document by someone else in
- 6 my office. So there was no content on the square on BRP
- 7 331 in the document as we received it or as produced to
- 8 you.
- 9 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 10 Q Okay. On Exhibit 20, Dr. Kerger, the first
- 11 page is a fax cover page, correct?
- 12 A Yes.
- 13 Q And it's dated May 20, 1996 and it's addressed
- 14 to Mike Whelan at PG&E, right?
- 15 A Whelan, yes.
- 16 Q Who is Mike Whelan?
- 17 A Mike Whelan was another person in the legal
- 18 department, I believe he was an attorney in the legal
- 19 department of PG&E.
- 20 Q So he's another PG&E lawyer, right?
- 21 A He's in the legal department of PG&E, yes.
- 22 Q Have you met him?
- 23 A Yes, I've met him.
- 24 Q You know him to be the person who sat in at the
- 25 Anderson arbitration on behalf of PG&E, listening to the

- 1 testimony?
- 2 A I'm not sure about that.
- 3 Q You didn't meet him at the arbitration?
- 4 A I just don't remember.
- On the page that's Bates stamped BRP 332 of
- 6 Exhibit 20, dated May 20, 1996, what is that document?
- 7 A This is a letter to Steve Hoch from me
- 8 communicating a reference list of papers that we had
- 9 published on our own as a result of the research we had
- 10 done on chromium.
- 11 Q And again, you've carbon-copied that letter to
- 12 five PG&E lawyers, right?
- 13 A Yeah, you could say that.
- 14 Q And is this letter enclosing a list of eight
- 15 peer-reviewed manuscripts that have been accepted so far
- 16 that ChemRisk published at the request of PG&E regarding
- 17 chromium?
- 18 A That's what the memo says on 332.
- 19 Q And the eight manuscripts are listed on BRP 334
- 20 of Exhibit 20; is that right?
- 21 A Actually, no, there's a No. 9 on this list, on
- 22 334, that seems to have gotten either omitted from -- so
- 23 there's 1 through 8 on 334 and then there's part of a
- 24 reference on 335 and then a No. 10. The No. 9 appears
- 25 to have been an abstract in The Toxicologist, and so

- 1 there were 10 manuscripts on this particular list.
- Q Let me see if I can understand this. On page
- 3 BRP 333 and 335, is that a list of 10 manuscripts of
- 4 ChemRisk chromium research that were presented at
- 5 scientific meetings?
- 6 A Okay. I see what -- these pages are out of
- 7 order.
- 8 333 is a list of the scientific meeting
- 9 presentations, which 335, which is one page out of
- 10 order, is a continuation of that list. So there were
- 11 ten chromium research papers presented at scientific
- 12 meetings that were on this list; so it might have just
- 13 gotten misfaxed and misfed in the fax.
- But, yeah, the list on page 334 are eight of
- 15 the manuscripts that we either published or published
- 16 with authors or assisted in -- or collaborated in
- 17 publishing.
- 18 Q On 334, which is the list of the ChemRisk
- 19 chromium manuscripts, there are eight manuscripts
- 20 listed, right?
- 21 A Yes.
- 22 Q And No. 8 is the '97 Zhang article, right?
- 23 A That's true.
- 24 O And on --
- 25 A Actually, it's '95 is what it says on there,

- 1 but that -- it is what ultimately -- this is dated May
- 2 20, 1996; so the 1995 is referencing, essentially, when
- 3 it was submitted and it's noted to be in press. So we
- 4 don't know when the actual publication date would be,
- 5 but I think we understood at that point that it was
- 6 accepted.
- 7 Q And I'm just describing it with the same name
- 8 that we've been using in this deposition, "the '97 Zhang
- 9 article."
- 10 Do you understand that?
- 11 A Yes.
- 12 Q So page BRP 334 has eight ChemRisk chromium
- 13 manuscripts and No. 8 is the Zhang '97 article but it's
- 14 dated 1995 there because it was an earlier memo,
- 15 correct?
- 16 A Correct.
- 17 Q And isn't it true that the only manuscript on
- 18 page BRP 334 that doesn't have a ChemRisk scientist's
- 19 name in it is the Zhang '97 article?
- 20 A That's true.
- 21 Q And in all of the other manuscripts on page BRP
- 22 334, whether a ChemRisk scientist was the lead author or
- 23 secondary or a tertiary author, the author was at least
- 24 identified, correct?
- 25 A Yes, because that was our original -- our

- 1 original research that we had either defined the scope
- 2 of the research and had it carried out or actually did
- 3 all the research in and of ourselves.
- I think, you know, we've been over this a
- 5 number of times. Dr. Zhang -- I would have loved to
- 6 have been an author, a co-author, and I'm sure Dennis
- 7 Paustenbach would have loved to be a co-author on this
- 8 paper, the Zhang and Li paper. But Dr. Zhang -- and I
- 9 agree with him completely -- was of the opinion that the
- 10 original research and study was done 20 years ago, that
- 11 was the bulk of work that was done on that particular
- 12 paper or, you know, what was his publication on it, and
- 13 our collaboration was relatively minor in that big
- 14 picture.
- 15 And so this is an acknowledgment by me and to
- 16 our client who supported that further research that
- 17 basically the Zhang and Li article was part of our
- 18 research, part of our collaboration on the issue of
- 19 chromium.
- 20 Q When you said that client who supported that
- 21 further research, you're talking about PG&E, right?
- 22 A That's correct.
- 23 Q And by "supported," you mean paid for, don't
- 24 you?
- 25 A Yeah, they paid for the research.

- They didn't -- you know, I mean I should
- 2 clarify. They paid for the small piece of additional or
- 3 more detailed analysis with the kind of expertise that
- 4 Bill Butler could offer to be applied to a study that,
- 5 in terms of man-hours and support and what had been
- 6 already documented, was 99 percent complete but did not
- 7 have that last more sophisticated collaborative effort
- 8 that ended up in the clarification. And it stood, as
- 9 itself, as the 1987 paper, as a conundrum, as a paper
- 10 that nobody knew what to make out of in the literature.
- 11 So I think PG&E did a good thing by supporting
- 12 the research phase of that and allowing Dr. Zhang to get
- 13 that clarified.
- 14 Q When you say that nobody knew what to do with
- 15 the 1987 Zhang paper, who besides ChemRisk thought it
- 16 was a conundrum?
- 17 A ATSDR.
- 18 Q Where does ATSDR ever say that they thought the
- 19 1987 paper was a conundrum?
- 20 A I didn't mean to say that they described it as
- 21 that, but in the earlier toxicological profiles, which
- 22 are documents created for each chemical that EPA
- 23 regulates by the Agency for Toxics Substances and
- 24 Disease Registry, they review all the literature on a
- 25 particular chemical and do a summary called this

- 1 toxicological profile. In the previous versions of the
- 2 toxicological profile, they included a discussion of the
- 3 Zhang and Li 1987 article and indicated that basically
- 4 there was missing information, that we couldn't really
- 5 draw any strong conclusions from it because it didn't
- 6 have the proper controls and further documentation that
- 7 we were attempting to clarify and get, if that
- 8 information was available, from Dr. Zhang, get him to
- 9 put it out there as something with scientific integrity.
- 10 MR. PRAGLIN: We have to change tapes. I don't mean
- 11 to cut you off.
- 12 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Off the record. The time is
- 13 2:43 p.m. This is the end of videotape number two in
- 14 the continuing Volume 2 examination of Brent Kerger.
- 15 (Recess.)
- 16 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We are back on the record. The
- 17 time is 2:51 p.m. This is the beginning of videotape
- 18 number three in the continuing Volume 2 examination of
- 19 Brent Kerger.
- 20 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 21 Q Dr. Kerger, before we took the break you were
- 22 testifying about the ATSDR write-up about the Zhang 1987
- 23 article. And I want to make sure I understand your
- 24 testimony, and I'm reading it off the computer here.
- You said, "In the previous versions of the

- 1 toxicological profile, they, "meaning ATSDR, "included a
- 2 discussion of the Zhang and Li 1987 article and
- 3 indicated that basically there was missing information
- 4 and that we couldn't really draw any strong conclusions
- 5 from it because it didn't have the proper controls and
- 6 further documentation that we were attempting to clarify
- 7 and get, if that information was available, from
- 8 Dr. Zhang, get him to put it out there as something with
- 9 scientific integrity."
- 10 I just read your testimony.
- When you were talking about "we," where you say
- 12 "We couldn't really draw any strong conclusions," you
- 13 were talking about ChemRisk and not ATSDR, weren't you?
- 14 A Actually, in that context I was talking about
- 15 both, "we" meaning scientists.
- 16 Q Have you ever seen a write-up by ATSDR where
- 17 ATSDR says it couldn't really draw any strong
- 18 conclusions from the 1987 Zhang article?
- 19 A I don't have it with me, but that was -- that's
- 20 my recollection. I'm sure it doesn't use that exact
- 21 wording, but that was my interpretation of what their
- 22 summary of the outcome of that study and the importance
- 23 of that study was.
- 24 Q Aren't you aware that the ATSDR relied upon the
- 25 1987 Zhang article?

- 1 A What do you mean "relied upon"? They review
- 2 all the literature that's available to them, so --
- 3 Q They cited it in their review, didn't they?
- 4 A Sure.
- 5 Q And aren't you aware that the State of
- 6 California cited the 1987 Zhang article in its public
- 7 health goal for chromium?
- 8 A I don't recall.
- 9 Q And you said that the Zhang 1987 article didn't
- 10 have the proper controls and further documentation that
- 11 we were attempting to clarify and get.
- 12 You're not saying that ATSDR said that the
- 13 Zhang '87 article didn't have the proper controls and
- 14 further documentation, are you?
- 15 A I'm saying that nobody had it outside of
- 16 Dr. Zhang, apparently, since the Chinese Preventative
- 17 Medicine Journal decided to only publish snippets of his
- 18 paper and to basically modify what was his original
- 19 submission. And so the world -- meaning ATSDR, me, any
- 20 other scientist -- was left with a very incomplete and
- 21 relatively crude epidemiology study that we didn't know
- 22 whether or not we could trust because the statistical
- 23 methods and information provided on it was too sketchy.
- Q ATSDR never requested that ChemRisk contact
- 25 Dr. Zhang and write a follow-up, did it?

- 1 A Not that I know of.
- 3 PG&E, right?
- 4 MR. McLEOD: Objection. Mischaracterizing the
- 5 testimony.
- 6 THE WITNESS: Actually, it was the judges on the
- 7 arbitration panel that had recommended it, to my
- 8 knowledge.
- 9 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 10 Q Is it really your testimony that the judges in
- 11 the Anderson arbitration recommended that PG&E pay
- 12 ChemRisk to write the Zhang '87 follow-up?
- 13 MR. McLEOD: Objection. Argumentative, misstates
- 14 the previous testimony. It's compound.
- 15 THE WITNESS: I think your question is a little --
- 16 it reads a little bit more into it than what I inferred,
- 17 which is that the judges found that information very
- 18 important and interesting from a lay scientific
- 19 perspective on what the overall evidence was, and
- 20 advised that further information on that would help to
- 21 clarify what the lay scientific or legal scientific
- 22 views were -- or what the issues were in the case. So
- 23 that's what we did, we followed the directions of the
- 24 judge.
- 25 BY MR. PRAGLIN:

- 1 Q But the judges didn't direct PG&E or ChemRisk
- 2 to contact Dr. Zhang, the judges just asked for more
- 3 information, right?
- 4 A I guess so.
- 5 Q Which judges are you talking about?
- 6 A Trotter and Weinstein.
- 7 Q Were you a party to those discussions or did
- 8 you get it secondhand from PG&E's lawyers?
- 9 A I believe that was from Steve Hoch and Greg
- 10 Read.
- 11 Q Those would be PG&E's lawyers at the time,
- 12 right?
- 13 A That's correct.
- 14 Q And did Steve Hoch and Greg Read tell you or
- 15 other scientists at ChemRisk that it would be a good
- 16 idea to track down Dr. Zhang and write a follow-up to
- 17 his '87 article?
- 18 MR. McLEOD: Objection. Asked and answered.
- 19 MR. WILKINSON: Misstates the testimony.
- 20 THE WITNESS: No, they didn't tell us that.
- 21 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 22 Q Did Hoch and Read know what you were going to
- 23 do?
- 24 MR. McLEOD: Objection. Asked and answered
- 25 repeatedly in the first deposition.

- 1 THE WITNESS: I think they asked us what our advice
- 2 was, given what the judges said, and we told them that
- 3 we could try to contact the authors and investigate it
- 4 further, and that's what we did.
- 5 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 6 Q And did Steve Hoch or Greg Read give you their
- 7 impression of the judges' reaction to the evidence
- 8 presented at the arbitration on the first ten cases in
- 9 the Anderson case?
- 10 THE WITNESS: Is this within the scope of what's
- 11 supposed to be --
- 12 MR. McLEOD: No.
- 13 MR. PRAGLIN: It absolutely is. Judge Kuhl ruled
- 14 that PG&E waived the work product privilege and it's
- 15 gone to the Court of Appeal and her ruling has been
- 16 upheld. It's absolutely appropriate.
- 17 MR. McLEOD: Okay. And he's here to testify as to
- 18 involvement, if any, in the Blue Ribbon Panel and
- 19 contact with third-party authors. He's not here to
- 20 testify as to conversations with PG&E's counsel eight
- 21 years ago.
- 22 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 23 Q Here's the question, Dr. Kerger: Did Steve
- 24 Hoch or Greg Read give you their impression of the
- 25 judges' reaction to the evidence presented at the

- 1 arbitration of the first ten cases in the Anderson case?
- 2 MR. McLEOD: I'm going to object to the question as
- 3 being hopelessly overbroad.
- 4 THE WITNESS: You know, "reaction" can have many
- 5 different meanings, so I'll try to answer it the best I
- 6 can.
- 7 They came back from that discussion with the
- 8 judges about the sealed verdicts. My impression or what
- 9 I took from conversations with them was that the
- 10 verdicts were relatively favorable to PG&E but that
- 11 further information would help to identify and more
- 12 clearly delineate the damages issues; and so that was my
- 13 impression of their reaction.
- 14 I don't know if that answers your question, but
- 15 they took just plain what the judges said they needed in
- 16 terms of further scientific information and asked our
- 17 advice on what further we might be able to do.
- 18 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 19 Q Before Mr. Hoch and Mr. Read came to you and
- 20 asked what further you might do, you had no plans to
- 21 contact Dr. Zhang; is that right?
- 22 A That's probably correct.
- 23 Q And what was it that Mr. Hoch or Mr. Read said
- 24 to you that gave you the impression that the verdicts
- 25 were relatively favorable to PG&E? I'm using your

- 1 words.
- 2 MR. McLEOD: Objection. Again, this is beyond the
- 3 scope of the allowed discovery.
- 4 You don't have to answer that.
- 5 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 6 Q Dr. Kerger, I'm going to ask you to answer it
- 7 so that you don't have to come back here from Florida
- 8 again to answer that question, because I will file a
- 9 motion with the Court.
- The objection is PG&E's to hold. The Court has
- 11 ruled that PG&E has waived that privilege.
- 12 Mr. Wilkinson is appropriately sitting here quietly
- 13 because he knows about the Court of Appeal's ruling.
- 14 MR. WILKINSON: It's not a privileged objection and
- 15 you've pointed out that it's not my witness. Mr. McLeod
- 16 is correct that it's well outside the scope of the
- 17 Court-permitted discovery.
- 18 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 19 Q Go ahead.
- 20 A The answer is I don't recall specifically.
- 21 Again, that was my impression that I got and that's why
- 22 I was uncomfortable trying to answer your question about
- 23 what was his reaction, because his reaction he could
- 24 only really know, or their reaction, but what I took
- 25 from it is what I just told you; was that they thought

- 1 that the sealed verdicts were favorable to PG&E and that
- 2 whatever they could do to further provide or fill in the
- 3 blanks that the judges were asking to be filled, that
- 4 they were going to try to make -- they took that as
- 5 cogent advice, I assumed.
- 6 Q I take it this was a fairly important
- 7 conversation that you had with Mr. Hoch and Mr. Read
- 8 when they're coming back on the heels of a conversation
- 9 with the judges about sealed verdicts; would that be
- 10 right?
- 11 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Vague, argumentative,
- 12 compound, asked and answered.
- 13 MR. McLEOD: Also calls for speculation.
- 14 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 15 Q Was it an important conversation to you?
- 16 MR. WILKINSON: Same objection.
- 17 THE WITNESS: To me?
- 18 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 19 Q Yes.
- 20 A I thought it was interesting. It certainly
- 21 seemed to be a turning point in the litigation at the
- 22 end of the first arbitration; so I'd say that was an
- 23 important piece of input from the judges.
- 24 Q And when you were provided with that
- 25 information from Mr. Hoch and Mr. Read, is it your

- 1 testimony that you can't recall anything that they told
- 2 you about that conversation that they had with the
- 3 judges?
- 4 MR. McLEOD: Other than what he's already testified
- 5 to.
- 6 THE WITNESS: Yeah, I've told you pretty much
- 7 everything that I recall, specifically.
- 8 MR. McLEOD: Eight years ago.
- 9 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 10 Q And why do you say it seemed to be a turning
- 11 point in the litigation?
- MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Outside the scope, calls
- 13 for speculation, relevance.
- 14 MR. McLEOD: You don't have to answer that.
- MR. PRAGLIN: Are you instructing him not to answer?
- 16 MR. McLEOD: Yes.
- 17 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 18 Q Are you going to follow that instruction,
- 19 Dr. Kerger?
- 20 A I just -- I don't feel comfortable giving you
- 21 my thoughts or opinions about what somebody else
- 22 thought. It's just not -- I don't think it's reasonable
- 23 and I think it's speculation; so -- you know, I'm not a
- 24 lawyer.
- It was my impression that that was an important

- 1 decision in the overall -- how the case went afterwards,
- 2 what directions they took. And I didn't try to act as a
- 3 lawyer and further interpret it in a legal sense, that's
- 4 all I did.
- 5 MR. McLEOD: You've answered the question.
- 6 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 7 Q If you wouldn't be comfortable giving me your
- 8 thoughts or opinions about what Mr. Hoch or Mr. Read
- 9 thought, then you wouldn't be comfortable giving me your
- 10 impressions of what Dr. Zhang thought either, would you?
- 11 MR. McLEOD: Objection. That's argumentative.
- 12 What Dr. Zhang thought about what?
- 13 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 14 Q Would you, Dr. Kerger?
- 15 MR. McLEOD: You don't have to answer that.
- 16 That is hopelessly vague, ambiguous, overbroad
- 17 and argumentative.
- 18 THE WITNESS: Zhang is a scientist and I feel more
- 19 comfortable in the scientific arena being able to
- 20 surmise what people mean and what the import of their
- 21 research would be, so it would be a different situation
- 22 with Dr. Zhang for sure.
- 23 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 24 Q And that would be your testimony even though
- 25 you never met him face to face or spoke with him because

- 1 he doesn't speak your language; is that right?
- 2 A That's right.
- 3 Q Getting back to Exhibit 20, BRP 334, which is
- 4 the list of eight ChemRisk chromium manuscripts that
- 5 PG&E paid you to write.
- 6 MR. McLEOD: Objection. You're mischaracterizing
- 7 the testimony.
- 8 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 9 Q Did I get that wrong, Dr. Kerger, didn't PG&E
- 10 pay for those eight manuscripts?
- 11 MR. McLEOD: You said paid him to write the eight
- 12 manuscripts.
- 13 MR. PRAGLIN: Let me start over.
- 14 Q On BRP 334 of Exhibit 20 there are eight
- 15 manuscripts there that ChemRisk wrote that relate to
- 16 chromium and PG&E paid for the research on those papers;
- 17 isn't that true?
- 18 MR. McLEOD: Again, objection. You're
- 19 mischaracterizing the testimony insofar as ChemRisk
- 20 wrote.
- 21 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 22 Q Isn't that true, Dr. Kerger?
- 23 A I think I'm going to go with what I've already
- 24 said about these articles in my previous testimony.
- Q Okay. BRP 334 is a list of eight chromium

- 1 manuscripts, right?
- 2 A There's eight manuscripts, yes.
- 3 Q And they're all authored by ChemRisk, aren't
- 4 they?
- 5 MR. McLEOD: Objection. You're mischaracterizing
- 6 the witness's testimony. It's argumentative.
- 7 THE WITNESS: They're not all authored by ChemRisk,
- 8 no.
- 9 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 10 Q Which one is not authored by ChemRisk?
- 11 A The paper by Zhang and Li, 1995. No. 8 on 334.
- 12 Q Well, if that's the case, then why do you have
- 13 it on the list of eight ChemRisk chromium manuscripts?
- 14 MR. McLEOD: Objection. Asked and answered.
- 15 THE WITNESS: I think I already explained that this
- 16 was a communication to the attorneys for PG&E that
- included manuscripts that we had either published
- 18 ourselves or assisted in or collaborated with other
- 19 authors on, as far as manuscripts.
- 20 It's definitely shown here and it's definitely
- 21 shown in the other list that's on 333 and 335 that we
- 22 collaborated with several other authors that were
- 23 outside of ChemRisk itself and published research that
- 24 we thought filled the gaps of information that were
- 25 important on some of the more explicit issues of

- 1 chromium toxicology and chromium exposure that were --
- 2 that were brought up in the lawsuit.
- 3 So it certainly made perfect sense for me to
- 4 include the Zhang and Li article since that was
- 5 something -- it falls into the category of published
- 6 manuscript and it was a collaborative effort that we
- 7 assisted on, and Mr. Whelan and/or Mr. Hoch would
- 8 understand that. Just like on 335 I list a poster
- 9 presentation by Anderson and colleagues, which contains
- 10 none of the ChemRisk people as authors but which we
- 11 found as important research and supported other authors
- 12 in being able to present that research, even though it
- 13 wasn't our original work.
- 14 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 15 Q You're saying that on BRP 335 the poster
- 16 presentation by Anderson, item No. 10, that ChemRisk had
- 17 nothing to do with that?
- 18 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Argumentative, misstates
- 19 his testimony.
- 20 THE WITNESS: Actually, what I'm saying is the
- 21 Anderson paper, which is -- was presented at the Society
- 22 of Toxicology meeting in 1996, was sponsored by, I think
- 23 it was me, in terms of presenting this information,
- 24 which was important research information, wasn't
- 25 generated by ChemRisk. And we were never an author on

- 1 either the poster or on the publication that
- 2 Dr. Anderson ultimately did. But it was important
- 3 research that we were keeping track of and we were
- 4 supporting and that we thought was an important piece of
- 5 the scientific puzzle, so to speak, that was relevant to
- 6 health effects of ingested hexavalent chromium.
- 7 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 8 Q Wasn't that Anderson poster presentation, item
- 9 No. 10 on BRP 335 of Exhibit 20, actually paid for by
- 10 Dennis Paustenbach?
- 11 A No.
- 12 Q Do you sometimes confuse what work you did with
- 13 what work Dr. Paustenbach did in connection with
- 14 chromium?
- 15 A I don't think so.
- 16 Q Have you ever seen the abstract for that poster
- 17 presentation, item No. 10 on BRP 335, authored by
- 18 Anderson, Bryden and Polanski?
- 19 A I'm sorry, what's the question again?
- 20 Q Have you ever seen the abstract for the poster
- 21 presentation listed as item No. 10 on BRP 335 of Exhibit
- 22 20 that was authored by Anderson, Bryden and Polanski?
- 23 A I have a copy of that in my files, yes.
- 24 Q You didn't produce it for me, did you?
- 25 A I didn't produce any published information.

- 1 Q Isn't it a fact that that abstract lists that
- 2 Dennis Paustenbach of McLaren/Hart-ChemRisk was the
- 3 sponsor of Drs. Anderson, Bryden and Polansky's 1996
- 4 poster presentation that's item No. 10 on BRP 335?
- 5 A I don't know, it might be it.
- 6 Q Let me show it to you.
- 7 Let's mark it as Exhibit 21.
- 8 (Plaintiffs' Exhibit 21 was
- 9 marked for identification, a copy of
- 10 which is attached hereto.)
- 11 MR. PRAGLIN: Mr. McLeod, I only have two copies of
- 12 this.
- 13 MR. McLEOD: Oh, I'll share with the witness.
- 14 MR. PRAGLIN: Thanks. Sorry about that.
- 15 Q Do you have Exhibit 21 in front of you,
- 16 Dr. Kerger?
- 17 A Yep.
- 18 Q Do you see item No. 1532 on the left column?
- 19 A I do.
- 20 Q The title is, "Lack of Toxicity of Chromium
- 21 Chloride and Chromium Picolinate, "right?
- 22 A Yes.
- 23 Q And it's by Anderson, Bryden and Polanski,
- 24 right?
- 25 A Yes.

- 1 Q That's the same reference as item No. 10 on
- 2 page BRP 335, isn't it?
- 3 A Yeah, it probably is.
- 4 I was mistaken. It was Dennis that was listed
- 5 as the sponsor, but we -- we collaborated with
- 6 Dr. Anderson on a lot of different chromium issues
- 7 because we considered him to be one of the world's
- 8 experts on chromium health effects. And so when we
- 9 identified this research based on our collaborations
- 10 with him, we supported it also being put out there in
- 11 the scientific literature so that it would be seen by
- 12 the people who would be trying to make decisions about
- 13 health effects of chromium.
- 14 Q So you'd agree that Dennis Paustenbach paid for
- 15 that poster presentation by Anderson, Bryden and
- 16 Polanski that's listed on BRP 335, wouldn't you?
- 17 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Calls for speculation.
- 18 THE WITNESS: Absolutely not.
- 19 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 20 Q Well, doesn't Exhibit 1 list Dennis
- 21 Paustenbach, McLaren/Hart-ChemRisk, as the sponsor for
- 22 that poster presentation?
- 23 A I think you misconstrue what "sponsor" means in
- 24 a scientific setting. "Sponsor" simply means in a -- at
- 25 this type of scientific meeting that a member of the

- 1 Society of Toxicology is bringing in somebody who's not
- a member to be able to present their research; so the
- 3 sponsor is the member person who is inviting others who
- 4 are not members to present their research. It has
- 5 nothing to do with financial support at all.
- 6 Q And when the term "sponsor" is used in a
- 7 scientific article that says, for example, "This
- 8 research was sponsored by Pacific Gas & Electric
- 9 Company," that doesn't mean in the scientific community
- 10 that the research was paid for by PG&E?
- 11 MR. McLEOD: Objection. Calls for speculation.
- 12 It's argumentative. It's vague and ambiguous and it's
- 13 overbroad.
- 14 You don't have to answer that.
- 15 THE WITNESS: I'm just telling you, I mean
- 16 "sponsor," you can make it mean whatever you'd like it
- 17 to mean, but in this setting, having been a member of
- 18 the Society of Toxicology for close to 20 years, I'd say
- 19 that I have a better position in authority for saying
- 20 what "sponsor" means. And since I've been a sponsor to
- 21 several poster presentations of other people who are
- 22 nonmembers, I can tell you that that's the case.
- 23 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 24 Q But doesn't the term "sponsor" also mean
- 25 financed by, in the scientific community, in the context

- 1 of a party sponsoring scientific research?
- 2 A I would say that "sponsor" is rarely used in my
- 3 experience. "Sponsor" is something like what you hear
- 4 on TV commercials and something that you might say in
- 5 the courtroom to try to infer that something is being
- 6 paid for.
- 7 In a scientific sense, we use different terms,
- 8 like a grant was provided by or this work was funded
- 9 through a grant from -- something like that. But
- 10 "sponsor," you know, it's kind of -- I mean it can mean
- 11 anything you want it to mean and it might appear in
- 12 other settings, but in this setting, that's what I'm
- 13 telling you it means.
- 14 Q So why in the Zhang '97 article didn't you use
- 15 those terms of "grant" or other different synonyms for
- 16 PG&E funding the Zhang '97 article?
- 17 MR. McLEOD: Objection. Asked and answered and
- 18 mischaracterizes his testimony.
- 19 He's never testified it was funded by PG&E.
- 20 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- Q Why not?
- 22 A I think I'll go with my previous answers on
- 23 that.
- 24 MR. McLEOD: Any of the ten.
- 25 BY MR. PRAGLIN:

- 1 Q If PG&E paid for the research that led to the
- 2 publication of the Zhang '97 article, then why didn't
- 3 ChemRisk identify PG&E as the party providing the
- 4 funding for that '97 article?
- 5 MR. McLEOD: Objection. Mischaracterizes the
- 6 witness's testimony.
- 7 He never testified that PG&E paid for the
- 8 research.
- 9 This is argumentative. We've been down this
- 10 road ten times, at least.
- 11 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Asked and answered.
- 12 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 13 O Dr. Kerger, PG&E paid for ChemRisk's research
- in doing the Zhang '97 article; isn't that a fact?
- 15 MR. McLEOD: Objection. Asked and answered and
- 16 mischaracterizing his testimony.
- 17 THE WITNESS: PG&E paid for us to participate in
- 18 that collaboration. We were not authors on the
- 19 published paper. The work that we did in terms of the
- 20 big picture, as I've explained to you now about five
- 21 times, is a tiny sliver with respect to what efforts
- 22 Dr. Zhang and the deceased Dr. Li, and/or the living
- 23 Dr. Li, those people who were in contact with, designed
- 24 and implemented the study had conducted.
- So it's not scientifically inappropriate to not

- be co-authors. It's also not scientific- -- it's not
- 2 inappropriate, ethically or scientifically, to not say
- 3 that PG&E was the grantor or the funder of the research,
- 4 because it would be a lie, it would be untrue. In the
- 5 big picture and our interpretation, and clearly in
- 6 Dr. Zhang's interpretation that he expressed to us and
- 7 that I respected, he said this work was done by me and
- 8 by the anti-epidemic station and by Dr. Li, his former
- 9 colleague, you know, 15 years ago, and took a long
- 10 course and a clarification doesn't require people who
- 11 collaborate with that -- every one of those people to be
- 12 included as an author; so we respected that -- those
- 13 wishes. I don't see any problem with that.
- 14 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- On Exhibit 20, the page that's Bates stamped
- 16 BRP 332, you would agree that nowhere in that letter
- 17 that you sent to PG&E's lawyers Steve Hoch do you
- 18 qualify that the Zhang '97 article was not written by
- 19 ChemRisk, wouldn't you?
- 20 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. The document speaks for
- 21 itself, argumentative.
- 22 THE WITNESS: I didn't see any reason to document it
- 23 in the letter. It identifies who are the authors of
- 24 each study and he knew that -- that we had -- we had
- 25 collaborated with those authors; so Mr. Hoch certainly

- 1 was in a point to know -- was in a position to have
- 2 known what -- what research on those lists we were
- 3 authors on and which ones we were not authors on and
- 4 which ones we assisted other authors in being able to
- 5 get the scientific information out there in the
- 6 literature.
- 7 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 8 Q In the past when you have published scientific
- 9 articles and written them with other foreign scientists,
- 10 scientists outside the United States, you have been
- 11 listed as a sixth author in the string of authors, for
- 12 example, haven't you?
- 13 A Probably. It's probably happened before.
- 14 Q You published a paper in 1997 that you
- 15 participated in writing with Dr. Silvio De Flora
- 16 entitled, "Estimates of the Chromium (VI) Reducing
- 17 Capacity in Human Body Compartments as a Mechanism for
- 18 Attenuating Its Potential Toxicity and Carcinogenicity
- in Carcinogenesis," didn't you?
- 20 A I don't know what you're reading from, but I
- 21 recall -- I don't recall if the timing and the title are
- 22 exactly correct, but it's in my CV; so if that's what --
- 23 if you're reading from my CV, that would be correct.
- 24 Q And so why in this paper with Dr. De Flora,
- 25 who's from Italy, would he be the lead author and you

- 1 would be the sixth author listed?
- 2 A Because he would have been the lead researcher
- 3 on the project and the lead writer, and that's standard
- 4 practice for the lead author, the person who takes the
- 5 largest responsibility in writing the paper and pulling
- 6 the research together, that that would be the lead
- 7 author; and then the order after that just kind of
- 8 dependent on convention and level of contribution and
- 9 just agreement among the authors.
- 10 Q But if this paper by Dr. De Flora with you as
- 11 the sixth named author was published in the same time
- 12 frame as the '97 Zhang article, in fact in the same year
- 13 just in a different journal, why would you be listed on
- 14 De Flora's paper as an author but not on Zhang's?
- 15 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Asked and answered.
- 16 MR. McLEOD: I'll join in that.
- 17 THE WITNESS: Am I the last author on that paper?
- 18 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 19 Q You are. It's De Flora, Cam Oirano, Bagnasco,
- 20 Bennicelli, Corbett and number six is Kerger.
- 21 A Dr. De Flora honored me by being the last
- 22 author, which is usually reserved for the senior author
- 23 on a paper in that particular publication because he and
- 24 I had collaborated on several of these issues regarding
- 25 the pharmacokinetics and threshold issues of oral

- 1 exposure to chromium.
- 2 And so I'm honored by being the sixth author.
- 3 And Dr. De Flora and I, as opposed to Dr. Zhang --
- 4 Dr. De Flora spoke a different language but also spoke
- 5 English. He and I had, you know, hundreds of
- 6 conversations collaborating on different issues, and
- 7 that research was the result of pretty much research
- 8 that he had started and then we expanded upon. And the
- 9 studies -- the human studies that we did, that ChemRisk
- 10 did, were right in line with what the discussions were
- 11 in that paper, and so he saw it fit to include Gwen and
- 12 myself as authors because we were the two people that he
- 13 had collaborated on most closely with that. And it was
- 14 in a leading journal, Carcinogenesis, and I was honored
- 15 and pleased to have been part of that.
- 16 Q And did you ask to be listed or did it just
- 17 happen?
- 18 A I don't remember, but I'm not that shy about
- 19 asking, so it wouldn't surprise me if I requested that
- 20 he consider it if it came up.
- 21 Q Now, you know that Dr. De Flora is PG&E's paid
- 22 consultant in this Aguayo case, don't you?
- 23 A Dr. De Flora is one of the most respected
- 24 chromium toxicology experts in the world. Whether or
- 25 not he was a consultant on any litigation matter has no

- 1 reflection on his integrity or on the value of any input
- 2 he might provide scientifically. And so -- and I
- 3 respect him deeply and he's been -- he's probably one of
- 4 the most knowledgeable living researchers in the area of
- 5 chromium toxicology that exists in the world today.
- 6 Q The question is do you know that Dr. De Flora
- 7 is PG&E's paid consultant in this Aguayo litigation?
- 8 A I don't know for sure.
- 9 Q You knew that he was PG&E's paid consultant in
- 10 the Anderson litigation, didn't you?
- 11 A I knew that just like PG&E came to ChemRisk for
- 12 their expertise in chromium that we, ChemRisk, came to
- 13 him for his specific expertise and advised PG&E to do
- 14 so.
- 15 Q On pages BRP 333 and 335 of Exhibit 20, was
- 16 ChemRisk involved in the writing of every one of those
- 17 ten manuscripts that are listed as research presented at
- 18 scientific meetings?
- 19 A These are not manuscripts.
- 20 Q I'm sorry, I should have said abstracts, right?
- 21 A Right.
- 22 Q Okay. I'll reask my question for you.
- On Exhibit 20, pages BRP 333 and 335, was
- 24 ChemRisk involved in the writing of every one of those
- 25 ten manuscripts listed as research -- I'm sorry, I did

- 1 it again. That's the problem with these computers.
- On pages BRP 333 and 335 of Exhibit 20, was
- 3 ChemRisk involved in the writing of these abstracts that
- 4 are listed as research presented at scientific meetings?
- 5 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Asked and answered.
- 6 THE WITNESS: I think the authors who are named were
- 7 the principle people involved in the writing of the
- 8 abstract and of the poster presentation, and it kind of
- 9 speaks for itself.
- 10 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 11 Q Well, what was ChemRisk's involvement in item
- 12 No. 10 on BRP 335 other than, as you say, sponsoring
- 13 Drs. Anderson, et al., at that meeting?
- 14 A Well, again, Dr. Anderson is someone that we
- 15 went to for intellectual information and peer review on
- 16 many different issues, and he's somebody who kept us
- 17 informed as we kept him informed on the status of
- 18 chromium research that was going on that we were
- 19 conducting or that others were conducting. So it was
- 20 simply a collaboration.
- 21 I'm not sure -- I think we would have certainly
- 22 been involved in submitting the abstract, but I don't
- 23 recall whether or not we had any -- any particular role
- 24 in drafting the abstract or the presentation. We simply
- 25 discussed the research with him and managed the process

- 1 of submitting it and presenting it to the scientific
- 2 community for him.
- 3 Q Were either Dr. Anderson, Bryden or Polanski
- 4 paid PG&E consultants?
- 5 A I don't think Dr. Anderson ever took any money
- 6 for any of the consultations that he did, it was mainly
- 7 just collegial advice.
- 8 Q Did he consult with PG&E or just with ChemRisk?
- 9 A I don't think he was ever named as an expert or
- 10 consulted with attorneys for PG&E, to my recall.
- 11 MR. PRAGLIN: Let's mark as Exhibit 22 a document
- 12 Bates stamped TY 546 through 552. This is from Tony
- 13 Ye's production.
- 14 (Plaintiffs' Exhibit 22 was
- 15 marked for identification, a copy of
- which is attached hereto.)
- 17 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 18 Q On page TY 547 of Exhibit 22, this is a letter
- 19 dated January 22, 1997 from JOEM to Tony Ye, correct?
- 20 A Yes.
- 21 Q And it's signed by Elizabeth Popper, the
- 22 managing editor of JOEM, right?
- 23 A Yes.
- 24 Q And did you see this letter at some point in
- 25 time?

- 1 A I saw it in Tony's file, but I don't recall
- 2 whether I saw it at the time that it was submitted. I
- 3 probably did.
- 4 Q If you look at the previous page, page 546,
- 5 this is the fax cover sheet from Tony Ye to Tom Flahive
- 6 in your office, correct?
- 7 A Yes.
- 8 Q And it's dated January 28, 1997 and it
- 9 indicates that this is the January 27, 1997 letter that
- 10 Tony Ye received from JOEM, correct?
- 11 A It does.
- 12 Q And this letter, Bates stamped TY 547 dated
- 13 January 22, 1997, is the acceptance letter from JOEM,
- 14 isn't it?
- 15 A No.
- 16 Q Doesn't it say, "Dear Dr. Zhang: At last I
- 17 have the answer for which you've been waiting such a
- 18 long time. The manuscript is probably going to be
- 19 printed in the April '97 issue."
- 20 Doesn't it say that?
- 21 A Yeah, it does say that.
- 22 Q And you don't think that that is the acceptance
- 23 letter for publication?
- 24 A Well, your interpretation is different from
- 25 mine, apparently, on this issue. Let me explain that.

- 1 As I told you before, probably around May of
- 2 1996 was when the journal advised us that the paper had
- 3 been accepted, essentially, without revision. This is
- 4 in the process, after acceptance, as I tried to explain
- 5 now three or four times, it takes a period of time for
- 6 the journal to be able to cue the paper into what's
- 7 already been accepted and planned in the printed
- 8 versions of the journal.
- 9 We had not heard when it was going to be cued
- in or exactly when the galley proofs were going to be
- 11 sent to us until this letter, but we knew, as of May,
- 12 almost -- well, eight months, seven, eight months prior
- 13 to this, that the manuscript was accepted.
- 14 So this is not an acceptance. This is
- 15 a when-will-it-be-printed, in all likelihood,
- 16 advisement.
- 17 Q But you've never seen a letter dated
- 18 approximately May of 1996 from JOEM saying that the
- 19 Zhang article has been accepted for publication, have
- 20 you?
- 21 A I don't think I saw the -- either the peer
- reviewer comments or the, quote/unquote, acceptance
- 23 letter in the file that Tony had. I didn't see that.
- Q And is it your impression that there were
- 25 written peer reviewer comments that were sent from JOEM

- 1 to Tony Ye in the May '96 time frame?
- 2 A It's my impression that there were or there
- 3 would have been comments and that we illustrated that
- 4 there were -- they were very favorable and showed no
- 5 need for revisions in the memos that we gave at the same
- 6 time, but I don't have the documentation that actually
- 7 shows the correspondence from JOEM. I only have what I
- 8 found in that file, and then, of course, the published
- 9 paper, which is almost identical to what we submitted
- 10 originally.
- 11 Q Could it be that there was no written
- 12 notification from JOEM in the May '96 time frame
- 13 announcing acceptance of the Zhang paper?
- 14 A I doubt it.
- 15 Q Could it be that it was just verbal acceptance?
- 16 A I doubt it.
- 17 Q That doesn't usually happen, does it?
- 18 A That's correct, it doesn't happen that way.
- 19 Q And does it seem a little bit odd to you that
- 20 nobody can come up with a copy of the May '96 time frame
- 21 acceptance letter from JOEM?
- 22 A Well, maybe not something that would satisfy
- 23 you, but the -- there's a track of memos from Tony Ye
- 24 that identifies his follow-up telephone conversations
- 25 with Elizabeth Popper that I think clearly documents

- 1 that it was peer reviewed and that a favorable response
- 2 was gotten on or about May of 1996, and I have no reason
- 3 to question Tony's interaction.
- 4 Q You would agree, though, that if there is no
- 5 letter from JOEM in the May '96 time frame advising of
- 6 acceptance of the Zhang article for publication in JOEM,
- 7 that that would be highly unusual, wouldn't you?
- 8 A I wouldn't think that would happen, that's
- 9 correct.
- 10 Q Do you know this woman, Elizabeth Popper, who
- 11 signed this letter dated January 22, 1997 advising that
- 12 the Zhang manuscript will be published?
- 13 A No, I don't know her.
- 14 Q Do you know anything about her?
- 15 A No.
- 16 Q You've never spoken with her?
- 17 A Nope.
- 18 Q You've never written to her?
- 19 A I don't think so.
- 20 Q Was Dr. Zhang doing some work for ChemRisk
- 21 other than the collaboration on the '97 article?
- 22 A Not that I was involved with.
- 23 Q Who at ChemRisk would have been more
- 24 knowledgeable about what Dr. Zhang was doing for
- 25 ChemRisk than you?

- 1 A Perhaps -- perhaps Tony. But if Dr. Zhang did
- 2 any further work for McLaren/Hart, it would have been
- 3 for the -- for the Shanghai or Beijing offices and for
- 4 individuals in that office. It would not have
- 5 necessarily been something that I was advised of or kept
- 6 apprised of if they found a need to use his services for
- 7 anything else. But I can tell you beyond this
- 8 collaboration, I've had no involvement with him
- 9 otherwise.
- 10 Q Did Tony Ye have authority to authorize about
- 11 500 hours of work for Dr. Zhang on projects other than
- 12 the '97 article?
- 13 A No, that's impossible. He would have never
- 14 been able to do that nor did he do that because he was
- 15 already gone from McLaren/Hart by the time that the
- 16 final contract was signed with Dr. Zhang for the U.S.
- 17 offices. So, again, while -- I have an advantage
- 18 because I know Rich Caton and he was in our office and
- 19 was the national contracts manager for all of the U.S.
- 20 work for ChemRisk, and I know for certain that Tony
- 21 didn't authorize any other work with -- and Tony
- 22 couldn't authorize any work because he wasn't a
- 23 principal. And second of all, I'm not aware of any such
- 24 work that was orchestrated through the U.S. operations.
- 25 Q Was Dr. Zhang used by McLaren/Hart

- 1 International for business promotion in China?
- 2 MR. McLEOD: If you know.
- 3 THE WITNESS: I don't know. Not that I know of.
- 4 MR. PRAGLIN: Let's mark as Exhibit 23 two pages,
- 5 it's TY 60 from Tony Ye's production, which is in
- 6 Chinese, and a translation that we've had done by a
- 7 certified Chinese translator named Allen Choi.
- 8 I'll attach them together as Exhibit 23.
- 9 (Plaintiffs' Exhibit 23 was
- 10 marked for identification, a copy of
- 11 which is attached hereto.)
- 12 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 13 Q I'm giving you the translation since you don't
- 14 read Chinese, Dr. Kerger.
- 15 A And I should trust that it's an accurate
- 16 translation?
- 17 Q We've had a request we use only certified
- 18 translators, so we used the one that PG&E used.
- 19 A Okay.
- 20 MR. PRAGLIN: Mr. McLeod, for some reason I don't
- 21 have another copy of this one, I'm sorry.
- 22 MR. McLEOD: Doesn't matter, don't worry about it.
- 23 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 24 Q Do you recognize the letterhead that TY 60 is
- 25 written on?

- 1 A The letterhead?
- 2 Q Yes, it says "NICE" and it's got a grid.
- 3 A No, I don't recognize it.
- 4 Q And the fax message at the top that says
- 5 "McLaren/Hart BJ," does that stand for Beijing?
- 6 A I don't know.
- 7 Q I take it you've never seen Exhibit 23 before?
- 8 A Nope.
- 9 Q You see Dr. Zhang's signature at the bottom
- 10 right of page TY 60?
- 11 A Yes, I see the typewritten -- oh, you mean on
- 12 60? Where's the reference to this? I'm just looking
- 13 for the Bates stamp, there's not a TY --
- 14 Q It's the lower right.
- 15 A Oh, okay.
- 16 Yeah, I see J.D. Zhang.
- 17 Q And if you look at these two pages side by side
- 18 you see that it's addressed to Tony Ye, correct?
- 19 A Yes, I see that.
- 20 Q And it's sent by Dr. Zhang, right?
- 21 A Apparently.
- 22 Q And then it appears as though it's a listing of
- 23 hours worked and a description of services for the
- 24 months of April, May, June, July, August and September
- 25 of 1995, correct?

- 1 A I'm not sure if it's 1995 or not, but it lists
- 2 the months and the dates it appears.
- 3 Q And if you look at the entries for June of
- 4 1995, you'll see that Dr. Zhang is billing for work
- 5 going back and forth to Jinzhou from Shanghai via
- 6 Beijing for 38 hours and then he talks about a meeting
- 7 where he went to Shanghai from Jiangxi Province to meet
- 8 with Guang Zhu, do you see that, for 18 hours?
- 9 A Okay.
- 10 Q And Guang Zhu was an employee of McLaren/Hart
- 11 Engineering in China, right?
- 12 A That's my understanding.
- 13 Q Did you ever go to McLaren/Hart's China office?
- 14 MR. McLEOD: Objection. Asked and answered.
- 15 THE WITNESS: No.
- 16 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 17 Q And then Dr. Zhang is listing for June 18th
- 18 through 25th going to a Liaohe Oil Field to make
- 19 connection regarding sewage processing project. Do you
- 20 see that?
- 21 A I see that.
- 22 Q And he lists that he went to Changchun to build
- 23 businesses connection and propagate McLaren/Hart
- 24 Company's businesses. Do you see that?
- 25 A I'm sorry, where are you referring to now? Oh,

- 1 above there? Yes, I see that.
- 2 Q And do you see that he lists that he went to
- 3 Shenyang to build businesses connection and propagate
- 4 McLaren/Hart Company's businesses?
- 5 A That's what it says.
- 6 Q And he says that he went to Anshan and Benxi to
- 7 build businesses connection and propagate McLaren/Hart
- 8 Company's businesses, researched and studied Benxi Trash
- 9 disposing, correct?
- 10 A Yes.
- 11 Q And he lists 80 hours, 8 days at 10 hours a day
- 12 for that work, correct?
- 13 A That's what it says.
- 14 Q And then he says that on June 30th he went
- 15 again to the Liaohe Oil Field to make a connection
- 16 regarding the sewage processing project, and he bills
- 17 another 20 hours. Do you see that?
- 18 A Yes.
- 19 Q Who paid Dr. Zhang for all that work?
- 20 A I don't know. I wasn't aware of any of that
- 21 stuff so --
- 22 It seems on face value, it would be that
- 23 Mr. Zhu Guang, who is our initial contact when he found
- 24 Dr. Zhang and we collaborated with him that he found
- 25 Dr. Zhang qualified enough to, in his retirement, be a

- 1 scientific expert that helped them to evaluate sites and
- 2 look for additional consulting business.
- 3 Q And Zhu Guang was a McLaren/Hart International
- 4 employee, right?
- 5 A That's my understanding, yes.
- 6 Q And then, for July, Dr. Zhang is billing
- 7 "Accompanying Mr. Guang Zhu, went to Jiangsu Province
- 8 Zhenjiang to negotiate about Sewage Processing Project,"
- 9 and he lists another 72 hours. Do you see that?
- 10 A Yes.
- 11 Q And you had no idea that Dr. Zhang was doing
- 12 all of this work for McLaren/Hart International?
- 13 A Nope.
- 14 Q And this is in the same time frame that you
- 15 were actually contacting Dr. Zhang to work on the '97
- 16 article, isn't it?
- 17 A I'm quessing it is. Again, I don't -- I don't
- 18 have the information that tells me what year this is,
- 19 okay? So while there's a reference under June that
- 20 says, "Received Brent's call from U.S. and answered
- 21 questions," I don't see any other reference to work that
- 22 I did with him at this point.
- 23 Q Look in July. "Collected and processed
- 24 materials regarding Cr+6 pollution."
- Do you see that?

- 1 A But that doesn't mean it's relating to me. I'm
- 2 not sure what the timing is because it's not explicit on
- 3 this document; so it could be -- see, we had a
- 4 contract -- my understanding was we had a contract with
- 5 Dr. Zhang that was based on \$250, or whatever it was,
- 6 \$350 a month, for a certain number of months, okay?
- 7 Now -- and that that work was in conjunction with --
- 8 with collaborating on getting this information together.
- 9 And we received separate billings from him that outlined
- 10 his time in this same time frame on our project.
- 11 So this confuses me. I'm not sure whether it's
- 12 accurate or if, you know, it was -- I just don't know
- 13 what the source is or how to validate it. I hadn't seen
- 14 it before today.
- 15 Q Did it ever come to your attention that there
- 16 were allegations that some of the McLaren/Hart
- 17 International employees were skimming Dr. Zhang's money?
- 18 A That issue came up and we investigated it and
- 19 Tony Wong, as I recall, or somebody who was involved in
- 20 the international operation that spoke English well,
- 21 resolved that controversy that it wasn't -- it wasn't a
- 22 -- wasn't a problem.
- 23 Q You talked to Tony Wong about that?
- 24 A I don't recall if I talked to Tony Wong about
- 25 it, he was certainly one of the people involved in the

- 1 International group in -- that regularly went to China.
- 2 But my recall is that it was a false alarm, that
- 3 Dr. Zhang -- I think he might have been delayed in
- 4 receiving what the agreed salary was, but it wasn't that
- 5 he was not paid or being skimmed, so to speak.
- 6 Q Tony Wong was a VP at the Rancho Cordova
- 7 McLaren/Hart office, correct?
- 8 A For McLaren/Hart -- again, the company went
- 9 through several transitions. I know that Tony at one
- 10 time was a principal that ran the laboratory operations
- 11 that were part of McLaren/Hart. That at some time got
- 12 spun off and Tony went into these -- his primary role
- 13 was for McLaren/Hart International, which was also
- 14 not -- I mean there was only a presence, per se, of
- 15 coordinators in the Rancho Cordova office, but the
- 16 actual -- the actual operative offices were in Beijing
- 17 and Shanghai. So I'm not sure what the timing was, he
- 18 was certainly at least a principal or a managing
- 19 principal in one of those operations during this time
- 20 frame, is my recollection.
- 21 Q Do you have Exhibit 1 in front of you?
- 22 A Yes.
- 23 Q If you'll go to page CHEMRISK 196, please, this
- 24 is the last page of the Zhang '97 article.
- 25 In the middle column there's a sentence that

- 1 says, "Nonetheless, these results suggest that lifestyle
- 2 or environmental factors not related to the Chrome (VI)
- 3 contamination are the likely source of the variation in
- 4 these cancer rates."
- 5 Do you see that?
- 6 A Yes.
- 7 Q Dr. Zhang didn't write that sentence, did he?
- 8 A I don't recall. Again, as I told you, there
- 9 were changes in wording and clarifications in wording
- 10 that we felt would make the English more cohesive and
- 11 make more sense, and Tony, in each case, whenever we had
- 12 a wording change or suggestion, explained what the
- 13 reason was and what the suggested change was and got
- 14 approval from Dr. Zhang to make that change. So the
- 15 answer is whether or not he specifically wrote it, he
- 16 agreed to it in our collaboration and it represents our
- 17 understanding of his opinion.
- 18 Q But that sentence was actually inserted in word
- 19 processing by ChemRisk, wasn't it?
- 20 A Well, again, it doesn't matter when it was
- 21 inserted or who actually wrote it, as long as Dr. Zhang
- 22 agreed to it.
- 23 Q But you don't have anything in writing from
- 24 Dr. Zhang saying that he agreed to it, do you?
- 25 MR. McLEOD: Objection. Asked and answered.

- 1 THE WITNESS: I don't have anything in writing that
- 2 would satisfy you and it doesn't matter because I don't
- 3 require it. This is a scientific collaboration. It
- 4 doesn't require SEC documentation to be followed. And,
- 5 you know, if our conversations with Dr. Zhang on a
- 6 scientific level met his approval, then that was fine
- 7 with me.
- 8 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 9 Q Where is the written proof that it met with his
- 10 approval?
- 11 MR. McLEOD: Objection. Asked and answered.
- 12 THE WITNESS: All I have is the paper.
- 13 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 14 Q The '97 paper, right?
- 15 A The '97 paper and the letter that was submitted
- 16 along with it that Dr. Zhang identified that he had
- 17 read, understood and agreed with the publication of the
- 18 manuscript as written. That's the best I can do.
- 19 MR. McLEOD: You've answered the question,
- 20 innumerable times.
- 21 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 22 Q Were there times when ChemRisk made changes to
- 23 a draft of the Zhang '97 article in one of its
- 24 California offices and used a word processing program to
- 25 do it, as opposed to handwritten interlineations or

- 1 cross-outs?
- 2 A I'm sure there were.
- 3 Q If you look at -- I think we marked it as
- 4 Exhibit 12, the collection of drafts, and go to the
- 5 draft dated November 25, 1995, beginning with Bates
- 6 stamped TY 102. Do you see that?
- 7 A I see it.
- 8 Q Do you see that some of the words are shaded
- 9 and others are crossed out in this draft?
- 10 A Yes.
- 11 Q Is that as a result of a word processing
- 12 program that was used at ChemRisk?
- 13 A Probably.
- 14 Q It wasn't a word processing program that was
- 15 used by Dr. Zhang, was it?
- 16 A I don't -- not to my knowledge, Dr. Zhang did
- 17 not have a word processing computer.
- 18 Q And so what does the shaded portion mean, is
- 19 that an addition to the document?
- 20 A It could represent a change, yes.
- 21 Q And the cross-outs represent a deletion?
- 22 A Correct.
- 23 Q And does this document, Bates stamped TY 102
- 24 through TY 112, reflect modifications that ChemRisk made
- in the language of the Zhang '97 article?

- 1 A I'm not sure what it represents. It's
- 2 certainly one of the documents that was in Tony's file.
- 3 It may have been things that in Tony's collaboration he
- 4 was reflecting edits from Dr. Zhang. I'm not sure. I
- 5 think Tony would probably be a more appropriate person
- 6 to answer that question because he was the one who spoke
- 7 to Dr. Zhang directly on any changes.
- 8 Q So is it your testimony that the modifications
- 9 made to the words on this page, Bates stamped TY 102
- 10 through 112, were made by Tony Ye?
- 11 MR. McLEOD: Objection. Mischaracterizes his
- 12 testimony.
- 13 THE WITNESS: My testimony is I don't know, I'm not
- 14 sure.
- 15 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 16 Q But they weren't your changes?
- 17 A Not to my knowledge. There's no -- there's no
- 18 markings -- I can tell you that I generally did not word
- 19 process when I was creating manuscripts. I would take a
- 20 printed version and write changes on it. So if this was
- 21 created by somebody at my office, it was not me.
- 22 Q And who else could it have been besides Tony Ye
- 23 or Bill Butler?
- 24 A It could have been Tom Flahive at somebody
- 25 else's -- you know, again, reflecting in a word

- 1 processing program what somebody else has written or
- 2 what the hand-edited changes were. I see on page T105
- 3 [sic] some written letters that doesn't appear to be in
- 4 my handwriting, so I'm just not sure.
- 5 Q Look at page TY 106, please, and the first full
- 6 paragraph, the last sentence, this is a shaded sentence
- 7 so apparently it's been added, and it says, "Thus, it is
- 8 apparent that the increased mortality rate was not due
- 9 to the contaminated water."
- 10 Do you see that?
- 11 A Yes.
- 12 Q Who added that sentence?
- 13 A Again, I'm not sure.
- 14 Q There's no document that indicates that
- 15 Dr. Zhang ever agreed with that statement, is there?
- 16 A I don't know. I didn't see anything that
- 17 satisfied you previously, so I'm assuming that I'm not
- 18 going to be able to point you to anything that would
- 19 satisfy you now.
- 20 Q Well, you're not aware of any document such as
- 21 that, are you?
- 22 A Again, I think I've explained now ten times or
- 23 more that the interactions with Dr. Zhang, because of
- the language difference, were primarily done in oral
- 25 form, just to save time and for convenience among the

- 1 collaborators. There's no reason for us to document in
- 2 Chinese and English everything that we did as long as
- 3 the final modifications, the final version that we
- 4 intended to have -- that Dr. Zhang intended to publish
- 5 were what his final opinions were.
- 6 So whatever version you might point me to,
- 7 unless it's the final version and wording that appeared
- 8 in the article, my answer is whatever documentation in
- 9 Chinese there is what's in Tony's file or in the
- 10 McLaren/Hart file, I don't have access to all of that
- 11 information, and we wouldn't have been concerned about
- 12 generating proof to your satisfaction that every step of
- 13 the way was blessed by Dr. Zhang. We only have Tony
- 14 Ye's recall and his integrity to rely on for that, and I
- 15 completely trust his -- his integrity.
- 16 Q When you were working for PG&E while you were
- 17 with ChemRisk, you wanted PG&E to win that case, didn't
- 18 you?
- 19 MR. McLEOD: Objection. Argumentative and it's
- 20 outside the scope of the noticed deposition. It's Blue
- 21 Ribbon Panel and third-party authors.
- 22 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 23 Q You wanted them to win the case, didn't you?
- 24 MR. McLEOD: You don't have to answer that question.
- 25 BY MR. PRAGLIN:

- 1 Q Dr. Kerger, I'm entitled to probe your bias,
- 2 your credibility, your relationships with the company
- 3 that hired you to do all this work for a couple hundred
- 4 thousand dollars --
- 5 MR. McLEOD: Asked and answered in the first volume
- 6 of this deposition.
- 7 MR. PRAGLIN: No, I don't think that question has
- 8 been asked.
- 9 MR. McLEOD: Sure it was.
- 10 THE WITNESS: My job was to be on the team of
- 11 scientific advisors on chromium and other scientific
- 12 issues for the client, and no way would I ever try to
- 13 bend or change science to fit somebody else's means or
- 14 conclusions. It's not -- it wouldn't be scientifically
- 15 ethical and I wouldn't -- I wouldn't do that.
- 16 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 17 Q Well, wasn't one of your jobs for PG&E to
- 18 identify plausible versus unreasonable claims by the
- 19 plaintiffs in the Anderson lawsuit?
- 20 A That's -- that was part of my task.
- 21 Q Did you ever find one plausible claim of a
- 22 plaintiff in the Anderson lawsuit?
- 23 A Well, my opinion really wasn't so much the work
- 24 product, per se. But yeah, we advised PG&E on which
- 25 cases -- which specific health effects there was some

- 1 scientifically plausible evidence for. And I can tell
- 2 you that there were several.
- 3 Q I want to make sure I understood your answer.
- 4 Did you advise PG&E that some of the claims by
- 5 the plaintiffs in the Anderson lawsuit were plausible?
- 6 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Misstates the testimony,
- 7 outside the scope of the permitted discovery.
- 8 MR. McLEOD: You don't have to answer that. It's
- 9 outside the scope of the discovery.
- 10 THE WITNESS: I was referring to advice we gave them
- 11 on which types of health effects were in the literature
- 12 and proven to be plausible end results of sufficient
- 13 exposure to the hexavalent chromium. And we offered
- 14 them our best scientific and most -- greatest integrity
- 15 of viewpoints on those issues in each case.
- 16 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 17 O And didn't the contract that PG&E executed with
- 18 ChemRisk call for you to do work that understated the
- 19 amount of exposure that the plaintiffs in the Anderson
- 20 case received?
- 21 A No, that's ridiculous.
- 22 Q Have you read that contract?
- 23 A I don't know what you're referring to, but
- 24 that's -- that's ridiculous.
- 25 Q That wouldn't be objective science, would it?

- 1 A I don't know what you're describing so I can't
- 2 comment on whether it's objective or not.
- 3 MR. McLEOD: Would you like to have the document in
- 4 front of you that he's referring to?
- 5 THE WITNESS: If he would like me to comment on it,
- 6 I can do that.
- 7 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 8 Q Why don't you get Exhibit 17 out of the stack,
- 9 please.
- 10 Is that the contract that you have there?
- 11 A It's one of the contracts, yes.
- 12 Q If you look at page 3, Task 202, it says,
- 13 "Measure airborne Cr (VI) in a pilot study with swamp
- 14 cooler operation in an on-plume residence."
- 15 Did ChemRisk do that?
- 16 A We worked on that task, yes.
- 17 Q ChemRisk rigged up a swamp cooler out in
- 18 Hinkley and tested its operation, right?
- 19 A In collaboration with some other -- with
- 20 another firm, yes, we did.
- 21 Q **and it says right here in the contract that
- 22 the purpose of that experiment was to "Determine,
- 23 before" -- and "before" is underscored -- "the house
- 24 study, that Cr (VI) levels associated with swamp cooler
- operation (the 'suspected' primary source in some

- houses) are negligible."
- 2 Right?
- 3 A That's what it says.
- 4 Q That's not objective science, is it?
- 5 A Well, if you take it out of context, it might
- 6 have some connotation like that, but I -- I wouldn't
- 7 take it out of context.
- 8 Q You don't think that that particular task, Task
- 9 No. 202, was conditioned on finding that the levels
- 10 wouldn't be high enough to cause an adverse health
- 11 effect?
- 12 A Absolutely not.
- 13 Q How about Task 204 on that same page, it says,
- 14 "Develop quantitative estimates of historical Cr (VI)
- 15 emissions from the cooling towers and ponds. Purpose:
- 16 Attempt to eliminate these sources as potential
- 17 contributors to Cr (VI) exposure and isolate groundwater
- 18 as the only important source to consider."
- 19 Do you think that was objective science?
- 20 MR. WILKINSON: Outside the scope of this deposition
- 21 permitted discovery.
- MR. McLEOD: Absolutely.
- 23 THE WITNESS: Taken out of context, you could
- 24 construe that, but all -- all of these tasks are based
- on research that we had already done that identified

- 1 that these were -- these were things that were already
- 2 scientifically known facts that could be further
- 3 illustrated or supported with additional research so
- 4 that it was explicit to the situation in Hinkley, and
- 5 that's -- that was how we explained it to the client to
- 6 get authorization.
- 7 And that's -- again, that doesn't mean that we
- 8 didn't do proper science to prove what our conclusion
- 9 was, our advanced hypothesis on what the outcome was. I
- 10 mean an example is the swamp cooler study. It's
- 11 impossible for a swamp cooler to operate and to generate
- 12 aerosols because it would make the entire house wet and
- 13 it would cause flood damage rather than cooling in the
- 14 desert.
- So it's stupid, preposterous to think that
- 16 chromium, which is a soluble chemical and has to be
- 17 aerosolized in order to be -- to get into the air from
- 18 such a cooling system, it's preposterous,
- 19 scientifically, to pose that swamp coolers were the bane
- 20 of existence of everybody in Hinkley. It's ridiculous.
- 21 And while this wasn't carefully worded to try
- 22 to avoid criticism from people like you, they
- 23 understood, the client, understood that it was our
- 24 intent to provide the type of scientific study and
- 25 evidence that would support what our initial hypothesis

- 1 and what the initial research we did had already led us
- 2 to believe.
- 3 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 4 Q I'm not sure what you meant by people like me.
- 5 A People with an agenda to prove that health
- 6 effects might have been generated from an exposure.
- Now, you have that agenda. I have an agenda,
- 8 being a scientific advisor to any client, to keep the
- 9 integrity of what my advice is and what my planned
- 10 research is to be able to do future work for people.
- 11 And if there wasn't scientific integrity behind the work
- 12 that I did, I wouldn't be still working in my field.
- 13 So it's a huge risk for me to speculate and lie
- 14 about what might have happened or what did happen to
- 15 people with respect to causation of health effects, but
- 16 it's your job. And I understand that. And that's what
- 17 I work with every day is giving people, lawyers, judges,
- 18 juries, teaching them the scientific information on what
- 19 is real versus what speculated might be.
- 20 Q Do you allow for the possibility that you might
- 21 be wrong?
- 22 A I think you said before that, you know, it's
- 23 not a good idea to rely on possibilities for scientific
- 24 opinions and I certainly agree with that. I always
- 25 consider possibilities. I do research thoroughly, as

- 1 thoroughly as I can, to rule in or rule out what are the
- 2 serious considerations, and then I try to gather
- 3 evidence or I demonstrate through already collected
- 4 information what I believe is a scientifically credible
- 5 set of facts and opinions. So that's my job. I'm a
- 6 teacher of science and that's what I do.
- 7 Q Getting back to Exhibit 12, the drafts of the
- 8 Zhang '97 article and that last one that we were on,
- 9 which was TY 102 through 112, do you have that handy?
- 10 A I do.
- 11 Q If you just flip through the pages of the draft
- 12 of the Zhang '97 article you'll see that there are some
- 13 pretty heavy revisions on those pages, correct?
- 14 MR. McLEOD: Take your time and read the whole
- 15 thing, if we're going to get into the term "heavy" and
- 16 other such things.
- 17 THE WITNESS: It doesn't -- I mean I wouldn't call
- 18 it heavy. I'd say it was one round of editing from
- 19 somebody, and I'm not sure whose comments these are.
- 20 But now that I look back at them, I'm pretty certain
- 21 that it wasn't mine because on page 105 I've got a
- 22 handwritten comment on the side that says "no," that
- 23 does look like my handwriting. It's in conjunction with
- 24 some handwriting that's not mine on the middle paragraph
- of that page, but I can only guess whose edits these

- 1 are, and I don't think you want me to guess.
- 2 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 4 margin of the first paragraph on page TY 105, that
- 5 that's your writing?
- 6 A That looks like my writing.
- 7 Q And so is it your testimony that every one of
- 8 these changes on this November 25, 1995 draft, TY 102
- 9 through 112, was translated by Tony Ye for Dr. Zhang
- 10 over the phone without giving him a written copy in
- 11 Chinese of these changes?
- 12 A No, that's not my testimony.
- 13 Q That wouldn't be very believable as a process,
- 14 would it?
- 15 A You don't think so?
- 16 Q No.
- 17 MR. McLEOD: Objection. It's argumentative. You
- 18 don't have to answer that.
- 19 MR. PRAGLIN: No, I answered his question.
- 20 THE WITNESS: I don't know what you would believe is
- 21 the right process. We followed what we thought was a
- 22 reasonable collaboration with Dr. Zhang and saved a lot
- 23 of time by not having to go back and forth in written
- 24 Chinese characters to further interpretations in
- 25 English, and we thought it was reasonable and

- 1 appropriate and that's the way we did it.
- 2 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 3 Q But what I'm asking you is wouldn't it have
- 4 taken quite a long time to translate all of these
- 5 changes from this particular draft, TY 102 through TY
- 6 112, into Chinese from English over the phone long
- 7 distance between Tony Ye and Dr. Zhang?
- 8 A I don't know. It seems to me like Chinese
- 9 people can talk pretty fast, you know. Tony can
- 10 translate English sentences, you know, carefully or
- 11 through kind of repeatedly saying the right Chinese
- 12 words that he thinks he gets the right impression. I
- 13 don't think it's an inefficient or unbelievably long
- 14 process, that would not be my understanding.
- 15 Q And if I told you that there's over 100 changes
- 16 to this particular draft, dated November 25, 1995, your
- 17 testimony about that would be the same?
- 18 A About what?
- 19 Q About that being a reasonable method for making
- 20 the changes, having Tony Ye verbally describe each and
- 21 every change from English to Chinese for Dr. Zhang long
- 22 distance?
- 23 A I don't see how it matters, the number of
- 24 changes. Again, one word at a time or a few words at a
- time doesn't seem like a laborious process to me.

- 1 I think the real issue would have been making
- 2 sure -- Tony making sure that they both understood each
- 3 other completely, and that's -- that really is the main
- 4 reason why we used Tony as both a technical expert on
- 5 the biostatistics on this exact topic that the paper was
- 6 written on instead of a, quote, certified translator who
- 7 wouldn't have that background, might have -- might know
- 8 seven languages and be able to write every single
- 9 character in Mandarin Chinese perfectly, but for him to
- 10 be able to interpret biostatistical or epidemiological
- 11 or toxicological issues back and forth in conversations
- 12 to Dr. Zhang, that's just not something you can
- 13 reasonably expect of a translator service.
- 14 Q On this November 25, 1995 draft, the second
- 15 listed author, Dr. Li, do you see that in the bold it's
- been added as "recently deceased"?
- 17 A In the highlight, you mean?
- 18 Q Yes. The highlighted part indicates that
- 19 Dr. Li has been recently deceased.
- 20 A Right.
- 21 Q Was that the mistake that you were talking
- 22 about earlier where you were misinformed about whether
- 23 Dr. Li was dead or alive?
- 24 A Well, that shows that still at this point, that
- 25 was -- that was the understanding. Again, I can only

- 1 speculate as to who made the highlights, you know. It
- 2 seems consistent with the theory or the hypothesis that
- 3 Tony highlighted things that either needed to be further
- 4 discussed or needed to be corrected, and then we
- 5 ultimately made those corrections in later versions than
- 6 this, but I don't recall.
- 7 Q If you go down in Exhibit 12 to the draft
- 8 that's dated August 24, 1995 and it's Bates stamped
- 9 starting with WB 164, I have some questions for you.
- 10 A Okay.
- 11 Q There's actually two different modifications of
- 12 this particular version of the draft. One is WB 164
- 13 through 167, and then the next one is WB 175 through
- 14 179. Do you see that?
- 15 A Yes.
- 16 Q Would you look at those two drafts, please, and
- 17 tell me if any of the handwritten changes on that
- 18 version of the draft are yours.
- 19 A I recognize the writing on 164 through 167 to
- 20 be mine. And the other one is not mine, the 175 through
- 21 179. The few edits that are -- that appear on the first
- 22 page in 175 are not my writing.
- 23 Q So looking at this draft that's Bates stamped
- 24 WB 164 through 167, are you saying that all of those
- 25 handwritten changes on that draft are yours?

- 1 A To the best of my knowledge and recollection,
- 2 yeah, this is my -- my initial critique of the paper
- 3 that was sent by Tony to me at that time.
- 4 Q On page WB 166, in the "Discussion" section,
- 5 the fourth line from the bottom, there's a sentence that
- 6 says, "These results suggest that the high cancer death
- 7 rates in this area may be partially attributed to
- 8 lifestyle or environmental factors not related to the
- 9 chromium (VI) contamination."
- 10 Correct?
- 11 A Right.
- 12 Q And you crossed out the word "partially,"
- 13 didn't you?
- 14 A Yes.
- 15 Q Did you clear that change with Dr. Zhang?
- 16 A Well, I'm not sure that that change was
- 17 actually made. Again, these were my suggested edits,
- 18 and whatever the final version of the manuscript was is
- 19 what was adopted, but that was my suggestion at the
- 20 time.
- Q Why did you do that?
- 22 A Because I thought it was scientifically true
- 23 and accurate.
- 24 Q Well, didn't you do that so that you could make
- 25 it a stronger statement for PG&E's position?

- 1 A No.
- 2 Q Look at the language that ended up in the '97
- 3 Zhang article on CHEMRISK 196 of Exhibit 1 for that
- 4 sentence.
- 5 A Which sentence are we talking about?
- 6 Q It's the middle column on page 319, the last
- 7 page of the article.
- 8 So what you're looking at now is the Zhang '97
- 9 article, the last page, alongside this page WB 166, and
- 10 would you agree that the statement that existed as of
- 11 August 24, 1995, before you made your change, was made
- 12 more definitive in terms of the conclusion that the
- 13 results suggesting that the high cancer death rates in
- 14 the area were attributed to lifestyle or environmental
- 15 factors not related to chrome (VI) contamination?
- 16 MR. McLEOD: Do you understand that question?
- 17 THE WITNESS: I think what you're saying is -- in
- 18 other words, was the waffle word "partially" in the
- 19 final manuscript and the answer is no, because I don't
- 20 know exactly who inserted that word or if it was Tony or
- 21 Dr. Zhang or Bill Butler in the collaborative process of
- 22 getting this manuscript together, but we agreed at the
- 23 end that, you know, these words that are in the final
- 24 manuscript were the appropriate ones.
- 25 So whatever it says in drafts is, again, a

- 1 collaborative process that we decide based on the
- 2 evidence that we have and the strength of information
- 3 that we have, what's going to be a supportable
- 4 conclusion and we make word changes. We make them
- 5 softer, we make them stronger, we have other people
- 6 review them and say is this too soft, is this too
- 7 strong, and the final conclusion is what it is in the
- 8 final paper.
- 9 And since the peer reviewers didn't have any
- 10 negative comments that I recall with respect to the
- 11 wording in the manuscript, it was accepted pretty much
- 12 as written, I have no reason to believe that that wasn't
- 13 reasonable and consistent with the science as presented
- 14 as -- as I originally thought.
- 15 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 16 Q The peer reviewers would have no reason to
- 17 expect that PG&E or ChemRisk were in any way involved in
- 18 this '97 Zhang paper, would they?
- 19 MR. McLEOD: Objection. Asked and answered.
- 20 THE WITNESS: That doesn't matter.
- 21 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 22 Q Isn't that a true statement, though, they'd
- 23 have no reason to expect that, would they?
- 24 A I have no way of knowing, but as a scientist,
- 25 generally when I do peer reviews of other peoples'

- 1 manuscripts, the authors and any affiliations of the
- 2 authors are taken off for the peer review process so
- 3 there's no bias one way or the other based on who they
- 4 are. So I would hope that the peer review process would
- 5 not try to insert such bias, hope and pray that that
- 6 kind of bias could be avoided in the scientific inquiry.
- 7 Q That's a bad practice, isn't it?
- 8 A What's that?
- 9 MR. McLEOD: Objection as to the term "bad
- 10 practice."
- 11 What are you referring to?
- 12 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 13 Q Identifying to the peer reviewers who the
- 14 authors were or whether, for example, the paper was
- 15 funded by a party with chromium problems in litigation?
- 16 A I don't think it's a bad process, per se. It's
- 17 something that, again, in the peer review process,
- 18 you -- it's unethical to insert bias in the peer review
- 19 process based on what your thoughts are about the
- 20 individual or what biases you think they might have. It
- 21 is your job -- it's my job when I do peer review, to
- 22 evaluate the science on face value and what other
- 23 insights it offers to me as a scientist and whether or
- 24 not all the conclusions that are stated are supported by
- 25 the information that's provided.

- 1 That would be totally unethical to consider
- 2 that because the author worked for PG&E, that their
- 3 statements were suspect. Totally inappropriate.
- 4 Q The title of the Zhang article appears to have
- 5 changed on the August 24, 1995 draft on page WB 164.
- 6 Why did you make that change?
- 7 A I think I just wanted to shorten it. Again,
- 8 some of these choices were kind of arbitrary or, you
- 9 know, not particularly based on any great scientific
- 10 reasons but more based on my interpretation of the
- 11 clarity and appropriate wording that would get the
- 12 messages across that I thought were supported by the
- 13 research, and that included all of the relevant facts
- 14 that the peer reviewers would need to know in order to
- 15 objectively agree with the conclusions that we made.
- 16 And so that's what this process was.
- 17 This was one of the first drafts over a period
- 18 of August, September, October, November, and then it was
- 19 submitted in December, so this is in month one
- 20 generation of the collaboration. There were three
- 21 additional months of further discussions, further word
- 22 changes, further expansion, that it -- that it generated
- 23 into a completely different manuscript in reality from
- 24 the original one based on the collaborative effort.
- 25 Q But you made the change to the title in this

- 1 version on WB 164 dated August 24, 1995, didn't you?
- 2 A Yeah, it looks like it. It wasn't the final --
- 3 it wasn't the final title to the paper, but it was my
- 4 suggestion at that time.
- 5 Q And this version dated August 24, 1995, it had
- 6 no map included in it, did it?
- 7 A No, it was only a table on page 166. And the
- 8 table, in my view, needed to include additional
- 9 information and expansion to, again, give peer reviewers
- 10 a more comprehensive set of information to be able to
- 11 judge whether or not the conclusions that we make were
- 12 scientifically valid; so we went from what I consider to
- 13 be a relatively skeletal version of the analysis in
- 14 August to the final submitted version in December that
- 15 was pretty much published as is.
- 16 Q And it was your idea to include the map in the
- 17 Zhang article, wasn't it?
- 18 A It probably was either -- yeah, it was probably
- 19 my idea or based on a collaboration with Gwen or with
- 20 Tony and Bill.
- 21 Q And it was your idea to expand Table 1 that's
- 22 shown on the August 24, '95 draft, right?
- 23 A That was my opinion, yes.
- 24 Q And you wrote, "Can we add a row to indicate
- 25 population size based on 1980 census," right?

- 1 A That's what it says, yes.
- 2 Q What did the 1980 census have to do with this
- 3 if you were examining exposures in 1965?
- 4 A I don't recall specifically, but it was
- 5 probably based on my conversations with Bill Butler at
- 6 that time as to what population data we did have access
- 7 to. It got -- I think illustrated very clearly what our
- 8 process was of going back and forth in the period of
- 9 August and September in our interactions with Dr. Zhang
- 10 to try to get those additional pieces of information,
- 11 like the estimates of the population size. And so since
- 12 that was an important part of our research track in
- 13 strengthening what -- in an epidemiology method sense,
- 14 strengthening what the basis was for those crude
- 15 estimates that were provided in the 1987 study, that
- 16 comment was in line with our research.
- On page WB 166 of this August 24, 1995 draft of
- 18 the Zhang article, under the "Discussion" section,
- 19 there's a sentence five lines in that says, "The level
- 20 of the underground water contamination is positively
- 21 correlated with the distance from the alloy plant," and
- 22 it cites to Table 1, correct?
- 23 A Correct.
- 24 Q And then you crossed out the word "positively"
- and you substituted in the word "negatively," didn't

- 1 you?
- 2 A Yes.
- 3 Q Now, that's 180-degree change from the meaning
- 4 of the sentence as written, isn't it?
- 5 A That was a -- a word interpretation issue that
- 6 we clarified in the later issues, or the later versions.
- 7 What it refers to is whether or not there was a
- 8 correlation that was expected; in other words, when you
- 9 say positive correlation, you can -- you can mean many
- 10 different things depending on what the axis is, okay,
- 11 the axis of variables that you're comparing.
- 12 So if the variable you're comparing is cancer
- 13 rate going up on the Y axis versus distance from the
- 14 facility going from zero to the furthest from the
- 15 facility. In this case, the closest -- closest villages
- 16 to the facility had the lowest cancer rate, so there was
- 17 a -- what we call a direct relationship, a positive,
- 18 quote/unquote, positive relationship between those two
- 19 variables. But it misconstrues what the real outcome
- 20 was, which is if you -- if it was due to the
- 21 contamination, you would have expected an inverse
- 22 correlation or a negative correlation. So I found that
- 23 confusing, and I think in later versions we went with
- 24 different nomenclature.
- But basically what it came out to be is that

- 1 the correlation was a negative correlation. In other
- 2 words, the further you got from the facility in
- 3 distance, the greater the cancer risk and the closer you
- 4 got to the facility, which is, you know, if there was a
- 5 positive relationship with the contamination, you would
- 6 expect that to be higher. It was the exact opposite of
- 7 what you would expect.
- 8 Q But changing the word "positively" to the
- 9 word "negatively" is 180-degree change, isn't it, it's
- 10 the opposite?
- 11 MR. McLEOD: Objection. Asked and answered. The
- 12 witness has explained what he meant by that.
- 13 You don't have to answer that again.
- 14 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 15 Q Isn't it changing the word to mean the
- 16 opposite?
- 17 MR. McLEOD: Objection. Asked and answered.
- 18 The witness has already explained what he
- 19 meant.
- 20 THE WITNESS: Yeah, I think I explained it already.
- 21 It was a choice of wording that wasn't clear to me, and
- 22 that's why I suggested the change.
- 23 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 24 Q Now, if you weren't an author of the Zhang '97
- 25 article, what gave you the right to change "positive" to

- 1 "negative"?
- 2 MR. McLEOD: Objection. The question is
- 3 argumentative and he's already talked about how these
- 4 are drafts internally.
- 5 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 6 Q Go ahead, Dr. Kerger.
- 7 A I don't know how you would figure that I could
- 8 decide what was -- what would be the answer to that
- 9 question. It's a completely subjective question.
- 10 Q Well, just answer it your way.
- 11 MR. McLEOD: I believe he already has.
- 12 It's been asked and answered.
- 13 MR. PRAGLIN: No, he hasn't answered it.
- 14 Q What gave you the right to change "positive" to
- 15 "negative" if you weren't the author of the article?
- 16 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Asked and answered,
- 17 misstates the document, assumes facts not in evidence.
- 18 MR. McLEOD: Also mischaracterizes his testimony.
- 19 THE WITNESS: We collaborated with Dr. Zhang on the
- 20 scientific issues, the epidemiological and
- 21 methodological issues that were presented in his initial
- 22 manuscript, he agreed to do that, and, therefore, I took
- 23 it as my right and as my role in working on the project
- 24 to provide whatever scientific input I found to be
- 25 accurate and appropriate.

- 1 So whether or not in your view I had the right
- 2 to do that doesn't matter because it wasn't you
- 3 interacting with another scientist and it wasn't you
- 4 making the decision based on your knowledge base and
- 5 training.
- 6 So that's -- my basis for making that change
- 7 was that we were collaborating on a paper, and when we
- 8 go through and try to refine science on draft versions
- 9 of manuscripts, I make changes that I think are
- 10 scientifically accurate and appropriate and that best
- 11 illustrate what I think the science represents.
- 12 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 13 Q On this page WB 166, the same page that you
- 14 were just looking at of this August 24, '95 draft, to
- 15 the right of Table 1 it appears as though you've written
- 16 something, "can we add"?
- 17 Do you see that?
- 18 A Yes.
- 19 Q Can you read that, please?
- 20 A "Can we add columns for the province average
- 21 rates and range of all provinces based on those maps."
- 22 Q What maps were you talking about?
- 23 A My recollection is that Bill was able to
- 24 identify cancer rates from the Chinese Atlas for at
- 25 least for general overall cancer death rate information,

- 1 and it was plotted on a map; so that was the basis for
- 2 that comment that -- again, I was trying to expand --
- 3 lead the group, the collaborative effort that we were
- 4 beginning at this point, down a path that laid out as
- 5 much of the science and scientific considerations that I
- 6 considered to be appropriate and that I thought would
- 7 pass the peer review process. And that was, again,
- 8 adding that information about cancer rates in the
- 9 province and in the -- all of China I thought was an
- 10 appropriate suggestion.
- 11 Q Were all of your changes on this August 24,
- 12 1995 draft approved by Dr. Zhang?
- 13 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Asked and answered,
- 14 vaque.
- 15 THE WITNESS: I don't know. It's -- again, it was a
- 16 collaborative process. Tony went back and forth with
- 17 any suggested changes that we had and discussed any
- 18 scientific issues that Dr. Zhang had and it was a
- 19 synthesis and a collaboration over a period of months.
- 20 So whether or not explicitly any or all of
- 21 these changes were adopted was an end result of that
- 22 collaboration and, frankly, it doesn't matter to me if
- 23 all of these changes were -- or suggestions were made,
- 24 because we were very early on in the process at this
- 25 point.

- 1 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 2 Q There's a draft in here dated September 6,
- 3 1995, it starts with WB 175, and I think you said that
- 4 you might be able to identify whose handwriting it was
- 5 making those changes. Whose handwriting do you think it
- 6 is?
- 7 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Calls for speculation.
- 8 MR. McLEOD: Either you know or you don't know.
- 9 Don't speculate.
- 10 THE WITNESS: Well, since these came from Butler's
- 11 file, I would presume they are Butler but I have no way
- 12 to confirm that because I don't know his writing style
- 13 that well.
- 14 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 15 Q This morning I asked you about the documents
- 16 you reviewed since your December 2002 deposition and you
- 17 listed a whole bunch for me. Among those documents, did
- 18 you review Dr. Paustenbach's December 17, 2002
- 19 deposition transcript?
- THE WITNESS: Did you send me that?
- 21 MR. McLEOD: I have no recollection. I have no
- 22 idea.
- 23 THE WITNESS: I don't recall.
- 24 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 25 Q In that same exhibit, Exhibit 12, there's a

- 1 draft dated -- well, maybe it's not dated but it's the
- 2 one that begins with WB 200. Do you see that?
- 3 A Yes.
- 4 Q I don't see a date on it, but it's got some
- 5 handwriting on the first page. Do you see that?
- 6 A I do.
- 7 Q Whose handwriting is that, do you know?
- 8 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Calls for speculation.
- 9 THE WITNESS: No, I don't know.
- 10 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 11 Q It's not you?
- 12 A It's not me.
- 13 Q It's not Gwen Corbett, is it?
- 14 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Calls for speculation.
- 15 THE WITNESS: I don't know.
- 16 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 17 Q And then on Table 1 of that same draft, this is
- 18 now on page WB 202, there's some numbers that are
- 19 inserted into Table 1. Do you see that?
- 20 A Yes.
- 21 Q Somebody's interlineated handwriting on top of
- the printed numbers in Table 1, correct?
- 23 A Yes.
- 24 Q Is that your writing?
- 25 A No.

- 1 Q And if you'll move forward to the draft that's
- 2 Bates stamped WB 215 in that stack, please. I think
- 3 it's the last one. Do you have that?
- 4 A Yes.
- 5 Q There's some handwriting on that draft, on the
- 6 various pages of that draft. Is that your handwriting?
- 7 A Nope.
- 8 Can we take a break?
- 9 MR. PRAGLIN: Sure.
- 10 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Off the record. The time is
- 11 4:39 p.m. This is the end of videotape number three in
- 12 the continuing Volume 2 examination of Brent Kerger.
- 13 (Recess.)
- 14 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We are back on the record.
- 15 The time is 4:50 p.m. This is the beginning of tape
- 16 number four in the continuing Volume 2 examination of
- 17 Brent Kerger.
- 18 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 19 Q Dr. Kerger, your lawyer was good enough to give
- 20 me a copy of your invoice dated February 28, 2003 for
- 21 the time that you've spent in preparing for this
- 22 deposition, at least in preparing for your first
- 23 deposition, I'm going to attach this as Exhibit 24.
- 24 (Plaintiffs' Exhibit 24 was
- 25 marked for identification, a copy of

- which is attached hereto.)
- 2 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 3 Q Do you have the equivalent document from
- 4 December of 2002 until today?
- 5 MR. McLEOD: Objection. Asked and answered.
- 6 THE WITNESS: This is the compilation through the
- 7 5th. I've done partial compilation of other time, I
- 8 don't recall exactly how far, probably through the end
- 9 of December at this point.
- 10 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 11 Q Would you have any problem in sending me
- 12 through your lawyer a compilation through today, just
- 13 forwarding it in the mail?
- 14 A If that's what my lawyer wants me to do, I will
- 15 probably comply.
- 16 MR. PRAGLIN: Mr. McLeod, is that okay?
- 17 MR. McLEOD: I'll consider it.
- 18 MR. PRAGLIN: That would be in lieu of me coming
- 19 back to ask you about the time that you spent.
- 20 Let's mark as Exhibit 25 a document that is two
- 21 pages in Chinese, TY 53 and 54 along with, again, our
- 22 Chinese translator's translation in English.
- 23 (Plaintiffs' Exhibit 25 was
- 24 marked or identification, a copy of
- which is attached hereto.)

- 1 MR. PRAGLIN: I'm looking for copies for counsel.
- One second. Maybe they're just not clipped.
- Here we go. Here's a copy for you, Mr. McLeod.
- 4 Q On Exhibit 25, Dr. Kerger, I'm directing your
- 5 attention to the English translation, the first page of
- 6 it, item No. 4, I'd like you to take a moment and read
- 7 that, please.
- 8 A Okay.
- 10 translator has written, "This fact reveals that
- 11 lifestyle of residents and environmental factors may be
- 12 the cause of variation in mortality"?
- 13 A I see that.
- 14 Q The translator is telling us that that sentence
- in Chinese has been underlined and is marked by
- 16 Dr. Zhang to be deleted and replaced with the following
- 17 sentence that says, "The cause of this variation in
- 18 cancer mortality has yet to be further studied," and the
- 19 sentence that they're talking about is on page TY 53,
- 20 the first paragraph, the last sentence. And Dr. Zhang,
- 21 you can see, has handwritten in something at the end of
- 22 the paragraph. Do you see that?
- 23 A I don't know if he's written that or not, but
- 24 yeah, I would assume that you're representing it
- 25 correctly.

- 1 Q Was it ever brought to your attention that
- 2 Dr. Zhang had asked that that sentence that was
- 3 underscored that says "This fact reveals that lifestyle
- 4 of residents and environmental factors may be the cause
- of variation in mortality," that Dr. Zhang asked that
- 6 that sentence be deleted?
- 7 A Yes, I'm sure it was.
- 8 Q Now, if you look at Exhibit 1, which is the
- 9 ChemRisk production, and if you look at the Zhang '97
- 10 article, page CHEMRISK 196, which is the last page of
- 11 the Zhang article, in the center column, the sentence
- 12 that we read before that says, "Nonetheless, these
- 13 results suggest that lifestyle or environmental factors
- 14 not related to the Cr+6 contamination are the likely
- 15 source of the variation in these cancer rates."
- 16 Do you see that?
- 17 A Yes.
- 18 Q That sentence was not deleted from the final
- 19 article, was it?
- 20 A Obviously not. It wasn't the same sentence
- 21 that we're talking about. The sentence that Zhang
- 22 added, based on this translation, if it's correct, in my
- 23 view, corresponds to the very last sentence of the paper
- 24 which says, "Additional studies to identify these
- 25 factors are recommended."

- 1 So we completely included what his suggestion
- 2 was. And I'm sure that his suggestion to delete these
- 3 was kind of a further clarification of his view that we
- 4 didn't really know what environmental factors were
- 5 responsible but that chromium wasn't it.
- 6 So the statements -- the statement in the final
- 7 paper is completely consistent with what he agreed to.
- 8 It says there is no positive correlation between cancer
- 9 mortality and distance of the village to the pollution.
- 10 Q Here's what I don't understand, if Dr. Zhang
- 11 asked that this sentence about lifestyle of residents
- 12 and environmental factors may be the cause of variation
- 13 of mortality, be deleted, why didn't you delete it?
- 14 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Asked and answered,
- 15 argumentative.
- 16 Every time you get an answer you don't like
- 17 today, you ask the same question again.
- 18 MR. McLEOD: This is dated September 6, 1995.
- 19 MR. PRAGLIN: Please don't coach the witness.
- 20 MR. McLEOD: I'm not coaching the witness. This is
- 21 repetitive, it's harassing. The guy sat here and had
- 22 you assault his integrity for two days, enough of it.
- 23 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 24 Q If he asked that it be deleted, why didn't you
- 25 delete it?

- 1 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Asked and answered,
- 2 misstates the testimony, argumentative.
- 3 THE WITNESS: We considered all of his comments and
- 4 worked through them individually.
- 5 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 6 Q Where is there a document that says that he
- 7 ever changed his mind and didn't want that sentence
- 8 deleted?
- 9 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Asked and answered,
- 10 misstates the testimony.
- 11 MR. McLEOD: Join in that.
- 12 THE WITNESS: I've been through this so many times
- 13 that it's getting ridiculous.
- 14 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 15 Q There is no document, is there, Dr. Kerger?
- 16 A There wouldn't be -- there wouldn't be any need
- 17 for such a document, nor have I seen such a document,
- 18 nor would I direct somebody to create such a document.
- 19 It's silly.
- 20 MR. PRAGLIN: Let's mark as Exhibit 26 a November
- 21 14, 1994 letter to you, Dr. Kerger, from Caroline Dee of
- 22 Haight, Brown & Bonesteel.
- 23 (Plaintiffs' Exhibit 26 was
- 24 marked for identification, a copy of
- which is attached hereto.)

- 1 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 2 Q Did you receive Exhibit 26?
- 3 A I would assume I did. I don't really have a
- 4 specific recollection of it, but it's consistent with
- 5 what we would send to the attorneys as far as scope of
- 6 work and schedule and cost estimates and what they would
- 7 turn around into a contract that would be signed by the
- 8 client and by the company contract's representative,
- 9 Rich Caton.
- 10 Q So Exhibit 26 would be an update to the
- 11 contract between ChemRisk and PG&E's lawyers Haight,
- 12 Brown & Bonesteel?
- 13 A Looks like it. I don't know if it's an update,
- 14 it's November of 1994, so it was probably, again, one of
- 15 the initial contracts.
- 16 Q Well, it reflects in the second paragraph an
- increase in the amount of money that ChemRisk was
- 18 earning by \$80,500 to increase it to \$325,500 on the
- 19 Anderson case, right?
- 20 A Well, that's what it seems to say.
- 21 Q And on the second page on Task 105, part of
- 22 what PG&E was paying you for was to translate the Wang
- 23 study, right?
- 24 A I'm sorry, where are you referring?
- 25 Q Page 2 of Exhibit 26, Task 105, says,

- 1 "Translation and analysis of Chinese study," and it
- 2 references the Wang study, correct?
- 3 A Yes.
- 4 Q And then if you turn the page to page 3, Task
- 5 302, PG&E is paying ChemRisk to do "Preliminary
- 6 Pharmacokinetics Study of Chromium VI in Tap Water,"
- 7 right?
- 8 A Yes.
- 9 Q And it says under "Schedule," "The study is
- 10 already in progress and is our highest priority. All
- 11 analyses will be conducted on a rush basis, "correct?
- 12 A That's what it says.
- 13 O And was this one of the those human
- 14 experimentation studies where Dr. Paustenbach and his
- 15 colleagues were drinking chromium for PG&E?
- 16 A We weren't drinking for PG&E, but, yes, it was
- one of the studies that we had ultimately done and
- 18 published as part of our research on chromium.
- 19 Q PG&E was paying you to drink the chromium,
- 20 right?
- 21 MR. McLEOD: Objection. Argumentative, misstates
- 22 his testimony. It's also beyond the scope of the
- 23 deposition, which has to do with the Blue Ribbon Panel
- 24 and contact with third-party authors.
- 25 THE WITNESS: They did not pay us to drink chromium,

- 1 no.
- 2 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 3 Q Did they pay you for the research on your
- 4 drinking the chromium?
- 5 A They -- yeah, they paid us for what tasks we
- 6 completed, and the costs here don't correspond to time
- 7 that we billed for drinking chromium. It was time and
- 8 laboratory costs that we estimated to complete the
- 9 study, compilation of the information and the
- 10 interactions with the human use committee and so forth.
- 11 Q Why was this human chromium experiment the
- 12 highest priority at this time?
- 13 MR. McLEOD: Objection. This is beyond the scope of
- 14 the deposition.
- 15 You don't have to answer that.
- 16 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 17 Q Do you know, Dr. Kerger?
- 18 MR. McLEOD: Wait.
- 19 This has nothing to do with the Blue Ribbon
- 20 Panel or contact with third-party authors.
- 21 You don't have to answer that.
- 22 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 23 Q I'm trying to avoid bringing you back here,
- 24 Dr. Kerger. Can you answer the question, please?
- 25 A Well, oral -- the thresholds for oral uptake of

- 1 hexavalent chromium was a central scientific issue in
- 2 our judgment regarding whether or not the claims -- some
- 3 or all of the claims were valid pertaining to the health
- 4 effects from ingestion exposures, and that's what we
- 5 advised the client and we designed studies to fill data
- 6 gaps in that arena.
- 7 Q Nobody had ever previously experimented on
- 8 humans in drinking chromium, had they?
- 9 A No, that's not true.
- 10 Q Who previously had experimented on themselves
- 11 in drinking chromium?
- 12 A Well, there were two -- two primary studies
- 13 that we relied on as the basis to kind of evaluate what
- 14 the premise was in humans of doing these further
- 15 studies. One was the De Flora, et al., 1987 paper which
- 16 -- in which humans were used in studies to evaluate
- 17 reduction of hexavalent chromium to trivalent chromium
- 18 in stomach juices from humans. And the other was a
- 19 study by Donaldson and Barreras, which was a human
- 20 volunteer study as well. That was done, I think, in
- 21 1966.
- 22 MR. PRAGLIN: Let's mark as Exhibit 27 a page from
- 23 Tony Ye's file Bates stamped TY 100.
- 24 (Plaintiffs' Exhibit 27 was
- 25 marked for identification, a copy of

- which is attached hereto.)
- 2 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 3 Q Now, this appears to be a letter dated November
- 4 21, 1995 sent from the McLaren/Hart International
- 5 Shanghai office. Do you see that?
- 6 A Yes.
- 7 Q And it's sent to a Chris Daniels, correct?
- 8 A Yes.
- 9 Q And you are cc'd on that, the second cc,
- 10 correct?
- 11 A That appears to be the case.
- 12 Q Did you get a copy of this letter in the
- 13 November '95 time frame?
- 14 A I really don't remember if I received it or
- 15 not, it was just too long ago. My only recollection is
- 16 that this issue about whether or not Dr. Zhang got the
- 17 pay that he was promised under the contract, that we
- 18 followed up with it and resolved it to his satisfaction.
- 19 Q Let's mark as Exhibit 28 an e-mail from your
- 20 file dated June 11, 2001.
- 21 (Plaintiffs' Exhibit 28 was marked
- for identification, a copy of which is
- 23 attached hereto.)
- 24 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 25 Q On the top portion of the e-mail it appears to

- 1 be an e-mail from Dennis Paustenbach to you dated June
- 2 11, 2001, correct?
- 3 A Yes.
- 4 Q And Dr. Paustenbach is writing to you saying
- 5 forward analysis of chrome (VI), right?
- 6 A Yes.
- 7 Q And is this one of the e-mails that
- 8 Dr. Paustenbach sent you regarding his work on the Blue
- 9 Ribbon Panel on chromium (VI) in the year 2001?
- 10 A It looks familiar, but I don't recall. I don't
- 11 recall it specifically. But again, it seems to document
- 12 that, yes.
- 13 Q Did you know about the Blue Ribbon Panel before
- 14 receiving Exhibit 28?
- 15 A I'm not sure when I -- when Dennis told me
- 16 about it. It was probably before this.
- 17 Q How did it come up?
- 18 A I don't remember.
- 19 Q What did he tell you?
- 20 A Well, I did understand that he was a -- he was
- 21 a member of an expert panel that was, along with other
- 22 academicians and individuals who had chromium expertise,
- 23 a review panel for the State of California in regard to
- 24 the oral carcinogenicity of chrome (VI).
- 25 Q In that time frame, were you still working with

- 1 Dr. Paustenbach on some chrome-related matters?
- 2 A You mean getting paid to work for him?
- 3 Q No, I mean collaborating on articles or working
- 4 for clients or doing some sort of scientific
- 5 consultation that he was also involved in regarding
- 6 chromium.
- 7 A I wasn't doing any work with him, what I would
- 8 consider work, in other words, billing clients for my
- 9 time or doing anything that I -- that I represented or
- 10 got paid for, but we were working on manuscripts that
- 11 concerned chromium for the last few years. So I'm not
- 12 sure at this particular time point whether we were
- 13 actively collaborating on anything, but it's possible.
- 14 Q During the year 2001, Dr. Paustenbach was
- 15 writing an article called, "Is Chromium 6 carcinogenic
- 16 by ingestion? A weight-of-the-evidence review article."
- 17 Are you aware of that article?
- 18 A Yes.
- 19 O He wrote it with Dr. Proctor and Dr. Otani and
- 20 others, Dr. Finley. Do you know which one I'm talking
- 21 about?
- 22 A Deb Proctor is the lead author, I think, yes.
- 23 Q Yes.
- 24 A Yes, I know that one.
- 25 Q Did you have any involvement in that paper?

- 1 A No.
- 2 Q Did you know that that -- sorry?
- 3 A I didn't have any role in writing that, nor did
- 4 I peer review it.
- 5 Q Did you know that that paper was sponsored by
- 6 Merck?
- 7 A I didn't know it at the time that it was
- 8 initially generated, but I found out through this
- 9 process, through reading Deb Proctor's deposition.
- 10 Q And you understood the term "sponsored" meant,
- 11 Merck paid for that work, right?
- 12 MR. McLEOD: Objection. Way beyond the scope of the
- 13 noticed deposition, which is the Blue Ribbon Panel and
- 14 third-party authors.
- 15 THE WITNESS: I understand what you're meaning by
- 16 "sponsor," yes.
- 17 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 18 Q Let's attach as Exhibit 29 --
- 19 Is that the right number?
- 20 COURT REPORTER: Yes.
- 21 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 22 Q -- your response to Exhibit 28 and then
- 23 Dr. Paustenbach's response to you.
- 24 (Plaintiffs' Exhibit 29 was
- 25 marked for identification, a copy of

- which is attached hereto.)
- 2 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 3 Q And if we could, Dr. Kerger, let's read this
- 4 e-mail from the bottom up. Do you see in the middle of
- 5 this page --
- 6 A The first page?
- 7 Q Yes. Do you see in the middle of this first
- 8 page that you respond to Dr. Paustenbach's e-mail, and
- 9 on June 14, 2001, you sent him an e-mail discussing a
- 10 concern that you had regarding the ion chromatography
- 11 method?
- 12 A Yes.
- 13 Q And then he sent you a response on June 17,
- 14 2001, right?
- 15 A Yes.
- 16 Q And Dr. Paustenbach wrote to you on June 17,
- 17 2001, "I have brought your concerns to the panel and
- 18 will keep you posted."
- 19 Do you see that?
- 20 A Yes.
- 21 Q Did he ever keep you posted on his work on the
- 22 Blue Ribbon Panel?
- 23 A I don't think he was talking about the Blue
- 24 Ribbon Panel in general when he said, "I will keep you
- 25 posted," he was talking about my thoughts that I -- I

- 1 had a short paragraph on what I thought was potential
- 2 problems with trying to detect chrome (VI) at very low
- 3 concentrations in water. So I didn't infer that from
- 4 that statement, nor did I -- I don't recall ever hearing
- 5 back from him on that particular issue either; so he
- 6 didn't -- he didn't keep me posted on that particular
- 7 issue.
- 8 O Did there ever come a time where
- 9 Dr. Paustenbach told you that he had withdrawn from the
- 10 Blue Ribbon Panel?
- 11 A I learned that -- I don't remember when I
- 12 learned that because it kind of all blends together, but
- 13 it was about the same time that the subpoenas came
- 14 around.
- MR. McLEOD: By that, you meant the subpoena for
- 16 your deposition?
- 17 THE WITNESS: Right, the subpoena for my deposition
- 18 related to this set --
- 19 MR. PRAGLIN: Let's mark as Exhibit --
- 20 THE WITNESS: -- of depositions.
- 21 MR. PRAGLIN: I'm sorry. I didn't mean to cut you
- 22 off. Were you finished?
- 23 THE WITNESS: Yes.
- 24 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 25 Q Let's mark as Exhibit 30 another e-mail from

- 1 your file.
- 2 (Plaintiffs' Exhibit 30 was
- 3 marked for identification, a copy of
- 4 which is attached hereto.)
- 5 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 6 Q Is Exhibit 30 a string of e-mails between you
- 7 and Dr. Paustenbach?
- 8 A Yes, appears to be.
- 9 Q And he was asking that you peer review two of
- 10 his chapters from the Blue Ribbon Panel report, right?
- 11 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Vague as to "peer
- 12 review."
- 13 THE WITNESS: He asked me to review them, yes.
- 14 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- On July 3, 2001 in the middle of the page on
- 16 Exhibit 30, he says, "Subject, Re: Request for peer
- 17 review, "right?
- 18 A That's what it says.
- 19 Q And he says at the bottom of the page, "I would
- 20 appreciate it if you would read my two mini-chapters
- 21 (they are only two pages in length without references),"
- 22 and then he goes on, correct?
- 23 A Yes.
- 24 Q And on the second page of this e-mail, Exhibit
- 30, he says, "Since each of you has been intimately

- 1 involved in the Chromium research that we have conducted
- 2 over the past five years, I wanted to solicit your
- 3 input."
- 4 He's writing to you and Dr. Finley, right?
- 5 A Among others, yes.
- 6 Q The "others" would be Deborah Proctor and Sean
- 7 Hayes, right?
- 8 A Yes.
- 9 Q And all of those people, Proctor, Hayes and
- 10 Finley, they're all at Exponent, right?
- 11 A Yes.
- 12 Q Dr. Paustenbach's company, right?
- 13 A Yes. I mean it's not his company, but they all
- 14 belong to it.
- 15 Q And so he says on the second page of Exhibit
- 16 30, "As an aside, I am amazed at what we were able to
- 17 accomplish over such a VERY short period of time during
- 18 our evaluation of the 'New Jersey Department of Health'
- 19 urine study and the PGE work. Really a remarkable
- 20 achievement...and not quite all of it was even
- 21 published."
- Do you see that?
- 23 A I do.
- Q Was there a joke in there?
- 25 A No.

- 1 Q What does that reference to, "not quite all of
- 2 it was even published" mean?
- 3 MR. McLEOD: Objection. Calls for speculation.
- 4 This was Dennis Paustenbach. You have to ask
- 5 Paustenbach.
- 6 THE WITNESS: Its face value. Not quite all of it
- 7 is published, that's just what it is.
- 8 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 9 Q And so he asked you to get back to him the next
- 10 day, 4th of July, so that he could respond to the Blue
- 11 Ribbon Panel, right?
- 12 A That was his request. I think the 4th of July
- 13 fell on a Wednesday or something that year, so it was
- 14 kind of a middle-of-the-week thing; but yeah, that was
- 15 his request.
- 16 Q But you faxed him back on the 5th of July and
- 17 you say, "I faxed my edits and suggestions to your
- 18 office," right?
- 19 A Right.
- 20 Q Now, we didn't get those edits or suggestions.
- 21 Do you have them somewhere?
- 22 A No. I looked through my files. I didn't keep
- 23 them.
- 24 Q Well, what did you suggest, or what did you
- 25 edit?

- 1 A I edited whatever the first attachment was, the
- 2 first mini chapter that he called, that he sent with
- 3 this e-mail. And as I customarily do, I probably made
- 4 hand edits and faxed them to whatever -- whatever I
- 5 thought would be corrections or questions or suggestions
- 6 on what he wrote. I don't have any recollection of
- 7 specifics.
- 8 Q And you didn't keep a hard copy; is that right?
- 9 A That's correct.
- 10 Q And I take it you deleted your electronic copy?
- 11 A That's correct.
- 12 Q I'm going to shift gears for a second and get
- 13 another document out.
- 14 Let's mark as Exhibit 31 a document that's been
- 15 Bates stamped CHEMRISK 228 through 229.
- I think it's from your file.
- 17 (Plaintiffs' Exhibit 31 was
- 18 marked for identification, a copy of
- which is attached hereto.)
- 20 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 21 Q What is Exhibit 31, please?
- 22 A It looks like a table of contents.
- 23 Q To what?
- 24 A I assume it's for a notebook that contains
- 25 these -- these items, these papers.

- 1 Q Is the handwriting on Exhibit 31 yours?
- 2 A Looks like mine. It looks like my handwriting,
- 3 yes.
- 4 Q So you wrote at the top of Exhibit 31 that
- 5 these are PG&E-related manuscripts, correct?
- 6 A Yes.
- 7 Q And does that apply to all of the documents on
- 8 Exhibit 31?
- 9 A Well, it loosely applies with the other
- 10 explanations I've given earlier, that some of this --
- 11 some of this research is after -- after the PG&E work
- 12 was already completed and was a further collaborative
- 13 effort that didn't have to do with PG&E, but much of
- 14 this was -- the original research was funded by PG&E.
- MR. PRAGLIN: Let's mark as Exhibit 32 a page that's
- 16 been Bates stamped CHEMRISK 230, and there's an addition
- 17 to this, Dr. Kerger, that is on CHEMRISK 231 so I'm
- 18 going to ask you to look at that, I think it's in
- 19 Exhibit 4 to your deposition. It's two lines. You can
- 20 actually see my copy if you like, but it looks like we
- 21 actually left this off.
- 22 (Plaintiffs' Exhibit 32 was
- 23 marked for identification, a copy of
- 24 which is attached hereto.)
- 25 BY MR. PRAGLIN:

- 1 Q What I've just put in front of you is a
- 2 document Bates stamped CHEMRISK 230. There was a second
- 3 page to this that was held up for a time pending a
- 4 ruling from our judge, and after the ruling by the
- 5 judge, PG&E produced the second page, and it's CHEMRISK
- 6 231, and I'm going to put that second page in front of
- 7 you just so you can see it, it's two lines.
- 8 A I'm sorry, what was your question?
- 9 Q I want you to look at the document right now.
- 10 A Okay.
- 11 Q But when you finish reading that, I'm telling
- 12 you it continues on page CHEMRISK 231, which I'm putting
- in front of you now in the exhibit book, it's part of
- 14 Exhibit 1.
- 15 A Okay.
- 16 Q Do you see that it actually continues on to
- 17 that page, CHEMRISK 231?
- 18 A Yes.
- 19 Q Who prepared Exhibit 32?
- 20 MR. McLEOD: I've got an issue here we need to work
- 21 through. I have the exhibits in front of me and
- 22 CHEMRISK 00230 is reproduced and Bates stamped is not
- 23 this.
- 24 MR. PRAGLIN: That's interesting.
- 25 MR. BIELKE: That's because half of the judge's

- 1 ruling you were ordered to produce something more and
- 2 PG&E actually produced it for you.
- 3 MR. McLEOD: Okay. It's a different page. All
- 4 right.
- 5 MR. BIELKE: Do you remember that?
- 6 MR. McLEOD: No, but, you know -- okay, go ahead. I
- 7 see now that the title's the same, just different font
- 8 and format.
- 9 MR. BIELKE: Because of the redaction, we had the
- 10 Court ruling and she ordered it; so we reproduced it for
- 11 you.
- 12 MR. McLEOD: Okay. Go ahead.
- 13 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 14 Q Who prepared Exhibit 32?
- 15 A This was a critique prepared by my office in
- 16 Irvine.
- 17 Q Was it prepared for PG&E in the Anderson
- 18 litigation?
- 19 A Yes, probably.
- 20 Q So this was part of the work that PG&E paid you
- 21 to do in the Anderson litigation?
- 22 A This was part of the briefing notebooks that
- 23 were for the attorneys, yes.
- 24 O The authors listed on Exhibit 32 are H. Gibb
- 25 and C. Chen, correct?

- 1 A Yes.
- 2 Q Did you consult with either of those two
- 3 scientists in your work on the Anderson case?
- 4 A No.
- 6 A I don't know them personally, but I think
- 7 they're associated with Cal EPA.
- 8 Q And the authors apparently wrote, and you
- 9 summarize in item No. 3 that the Zhang and Li '87 study
- 10 concludes, quote, it would seem prudent for public
- 11 health purposes to believe that a potential for
- 12 carcinogenic risk from hexavalent chromium by ingestion
- 13 may exist but that the risk cannot be quantitated at
- 14 this time. Further research is necessary in this area,
- 15 end quote; is that correct?
- 16 A That's what it says.
- 17 Q And it references a highlight No. 2, correct?
- 18 A Yes.
- 19 0 Is that a reference to another
- 20 ChemRisk-authored document?
- 21 A No, the highlights refer to -- we would attach
- 22 the paper behind this critique and then highlight and
- 23 number sections that were text like that that we found
- 24 important for the attorneys to read or be able to refer
- 25 to if they wanted to use that statement. So "highlight"

- 1 just refers to physically highlighting that on the
- 2 article.
- 3 Q So is this document, Exhibit 32, something that
- 4 was prepared for PG&E's lawyers to use in the Anderson
- 5 litigation?
- 6 A It was a work product for the attorneys, yes.
- 7 Q That's why it's labeled "Work Product"?
- 8 A That makes sense, yeah.
- 9 On the bottom of the first page, it says,
- 10 "ChemRisk Critique," and there are two items, correct?
- 11 A Yes.
- 12 Q Does that mean that was your opinion about that
- 13 particular study?
- 14 A These were our -- yes, our insights -- further
- 15 insights that we thought were appropriate for the --
- 16 what the science meant in this -- or to these clients.
- 17 Q And so at least as of December 5, 1994 when
- 18 this document was prepared, you believed that the only
- 19 human ingestion study that indicated a potential risk
- 20 for hexavalent chromium referenced in this review was
- 21 the Zhang and Li 1987 study, correct?
- 22 A Well, the statement that I believe you're
- 23 referring to, which is the first sentence under No. 2 of
- 24 the ChemRisk critique, that's a correct statement at
- 25 that time.

- 1 Q And the last sentence of that paragraph where
- 2 ChemRisk writes, "Based on these limitations and the
- 3 fact that this is the only study of chromium ingestion
- 4 in humans, there is not sufficient evidence to classify
- 5 hexavalent chromium as an oral carcinogen."
- That was also written by ChemRisk for PG&E's
- 7 lawyers to use in the Anderson litigation?
- 8 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Misstates the testimony.
- 9 THE WITNESS: That was our conclusion, our
- 10 scientific evaluation of the literature at that point,
- 11 yes.
- 12 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 13 Q Now, the middle of that second paragraph where
- 14 ChemRisk writes, "The authors admit that further
- 15 research is required in this area and that the study was
- 16 not 'a rigorous examination of epidemiologic data.'"
- 17 Whose statement are you putting in quotes? Is that a
- 18 statement attributed to Zhang and Li or to Gibb and
- 19 Chen?
- 20 A I don't have the paper in front of me, but my
- 21 -- based on the way it's quoted, it would likely be a
- 22 quote from the Gibb and Chen paper.
- 23 Q Is that Gibb and Chen paper something that's in
- 24 the open literature?
- 25 A Yes, it's in -- the source is identified on

- 1 230, Science of the Total Environment, 1989.
- 2 Q And you never consulted with Gibb and Chen in
- 3 doing your work on the '97 Zhang article?
- 4 A I didn't find any need to do that. There was
- 5 no -- Gibb and Chen are regulatory scientists that
- 6 really didn't have any original research in chromium and
- 7 were reviewers commenting on regulatory approaches that
- 8 Cal EPA -- or they might have recommended to Cal EPA for
- 9 policy purposes.
- 10 As far as I know, and based on all the review
- 11 I've done, they've never really put together any
- 12 original research on chromium that I would be consulting
- 13 them for.
- 14 MR. PRAGLIN: Let's attach as Exhibit 33 a page
- 15 Bates stamped CHEMRISK 232.
- 16 (Plaintiffs' Exhibit 33 was
- 17 marked for identification, a copy of
- which is attached hereto.)
- 19 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 20 Q And it's the same situation on CHEMRISK 232,
- 21 Dr. Kerger, if you wouldn't mind taking a look at
- 22 Exhibit 1 and look at page CHEMRISK 233 because that's
- 23 the end of the document that the Court ordered be
- 24 produced.
- 25 A Okay.

- 1 Q Who drafted Exhibit 33?
- 2 A This would have been drafted in my office.
- 3 Irvine.
- 4 Q By who?
- 5 A I'm not sure who created it, but I would have
- 6 reviewed the draft.
- 7 Q And again, this was prepared for PG&E's lawyers
- 8 to use in the Anderson chromium litigation?
- 9 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Misstates the testimony.
- 10 THE WITNESS: This looks like a copy of the briefing
- 11 materials we did produce for -- only for the attorneys
- 12 to use.
- 13 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 14 Q You didn't intend for me to get this, did you?
- 15 MR. McLEOD: Objection. It's argumentative.
- 16 The witness has already testified he prepared
- 17 it for the attorneys.
- 18 THE WITNESS: It was my understanding it was
- 19 prepared for the attorneys.
- 20 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 21 Q The PG&E attorneys, right?
- 22 A I don't know how they intended to ultimately
- 23 use it or whether they intended to turn it over, but I
- 24 didn't think they would.
- 25 Q And this document, being that you gave it to

- 1 PG&E's attorneys for use in the Anderson arbitration,
- 2 everything that you put in here would be true and
- 3 accurate, right?
- 4 A As best we could do it, yes.
- 5 Q In the section entitled "Overview" on Exhibit
- 6 33, you have some bullet items. The third bullet item
- 7 down, you write, "Some occupational exposure studies
- 8 have suggested that CrVI may be responsible for the
- 9 development of a variety of gastrointestinal tumors;
- 10 however, confounding factors were not accounted for in
- 11 these studies and the studied workers were chronically
- 12 exposed to relatively high concentrations of chromium,"
- 13 correct?
- 14 A That's what it says.
- 15 O That was true?
- 16 A That was a reasonable representation in my view
- 17 of what the literature said.
- 18 Q What occupational studies were you referring
- 19 to?
- 20 A I don't know. I would have to look at the
- 21 entire original document and collection of articles to
- 22 give you any detailed answer on that.
- 23 Q So as you sit here now you can't name any one
- 24 of those articles?
- 25 A Not off the top of my head. I wouldn't want to

- 1 quess.
- 2 Q How many were there?
- 3 A Epidemiology studies?
- 4 Q Yes.
- 5 MR. McLEOD: This is getting beyond the scope of the
- 6 noticed deposition, which is Blue Ribbon Panel and
- 7 contacts with third-party authors.
- 8 THE WITNESS: There were probably less than 20.
- 9 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 10 Q That would be a lot, wouldn't it?
- 11 MR. McLEOD: Objection. That's argumentative.
- 12 THE WITNESS: I'm saying there were perhaps 20
- 13 epidemiology studies. I didn't say -- I didn't mean
- 14 that there were 20 that said there were gastric tumors,
- 15 but that was -- the weight of evidence we could look at
- 16 was all the studies. And some of those studies, which
- 17 didn't create a weight of evidence, suggested that
- 18 gastrointestinal tumors might be elevated in certain
- 19 groups, but there was not consistency across those
- 20 studies, and so that was the reason we still conclude
- 21 that there wasn't a causal relationship shown for oral
- 22 cancer but digestive cancers related to chromium.
- 23 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 24 O In the bottom section on Exhibit 33 entitled
- 25 "Human Studies Ingestion of CrVI via Drinking Water,"

- 1 that has ChemRisk's review of the '87 study, correct?
- 2 A I'm not sure what you mean by "ChemRisk's
- 3 review."
- 4 Q Well, isn't that ChemRisk's view of the Zhang
- 5 '87 study as of December 20, 1994?
- 6 A Who do you mean by "ChemRisk," because, you
- 7 know, we -- I created this in my office and this was a
- 8 work product from my office. So I can't say that every
- 9 word in here was endorsed and blessed by, say,
- 10 Paustenbach or other people who weren't involved in
- 11 creating this material.
- 12 All I can say is at the time we created these
- 13 summaries and overviews, we believed that these were
- 14 accurate and correct, scientifically, and that they
- 15 reflected what were reasonable scientific
- 16 interpretations relating to the issues that we
- 17 understood the attorneys wanted to be briefed on.
- 18 Q What persons are you referring to as "we" in
- 19 that last answer?
- 20 A Well, my office was myself, Gwen Corbett,
- 21 again, at the time of these briefing booklets -- other
- 22 than Gwen, because there was change in staff over time,
- 23 I'm not absolutely sure who else was on -- would have
- taken part in this, but definitely Gwen and myself.
- 25 Q Now, you say in the section on the bottom of

- 1 Exhibit 33 in your review of the Zhang '87 article,
- 2 "However, these results were based on surveys of
- 3 self-reported complaints among exposed people and were
- 4 not adequately assessed for potential bias and
- 5 confounding factors (alternative explanations),"
- 6 correct?
- 7 A Yes.
- 8 Q So you were already thinking that there might
- 9 have been either potential bias or confounding factors
- 10 to Dr. Zhang's '87 opinion, weren't you?
- 11 A That's not really what I was implying by that
- 12 sentence.
- 13 Q Well, aren't you saying in that sentence that
- 14 Dr. Zhang's work was not adequately assessed for
- 15 potential bias and confounding factors, which would be
- 16 two alternative explanations for the disease?
- 17 A That's what it says.
- 18 Q And this was your view before you were ever
- 19 tasked by PG&E's lawyers to contact Dr. Zhang and write
- 20 a follow-up, wasn't it?
- 21 A My view was consistent with the comments of the
- 22 article you just went over with me, the Gibb and Chen
- 23 article, and the ATSDR Toxicological Profile and their
- 24 review of the paper that it wasn't sufficiently
- 25 documented in terms of the scientific analysis and the

- 1 scientific conclusions, the basis for the scientific
- 2 conclusions to be considered a strong piece of evidence
- 3 from a epidemiologic or scientific standpoint.
- 4 And so I think I've explained it now several
- 5 different ways; the 1987 paper didn't stand out to
- 6 anybody as a strong piece of evidence, as it stood. And
- 7 so it certainly -- that's the way we represented it, for
- 8 what it was, in our view.
- 9 Q Other than you and the other scientists at
- 10 ChemRisk, can you cite me to any person who wrote
- 11 somewhere that the Zhang '87 paper didn't stand out as a
- 12 strong piece of evidence as it stood?
- 13 MR. McLEOD: Objection.
- 14 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Argumentative, asked and
- 15 answered.
- 16 MR. McLEOD: I'll join in that.
- 17 THE WITNESS: I mean I can refer you to two sources,
- 18 one we already went over, which is on Exhibit 32, that
- 19 where the authors, Gibb and Chen, acknowledged it wasn't
- 20 a rigorous examination of the epidemiologic data; and
- 21 the second would be the ATSDR Toxicological Profile on
- 22 chromium, which I think was dated -- the one that was
- 23 published prior to this analysis I think was dated 1990
- 24 or 1993, I don't remember.
- 25 BY MR. PRAGLIN:

- 1 Q The one before the 1995 version, right?
- 2 A Again, I don't -- I'm just guessing as to what
- 3 the date was. But this document was created in 1994, so
- 4 we wouldn't obviously have had a 1995 document to
- 5 review.
- 6 Q What, if anything, did you or the other
- 7 scientists at ChemRisk do to interview the villagers in
- 8 China that Dr. Zhang studied for potential bias or other
- 9 confounding factors?
- 10 MR. McLEOD: Objection. Asked and answered.
- 11 THE WITNESS: We did not interview villagers. The
- 12 study was done 15 to 30 years prior.
- 13 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 14 Q So there was no new information on the
- 15 potential bias or confounding factors from the '87 Zhang
- 16 article, correct?
- 17 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Misstates the record for
- 18 two days of testimony, asked and answered.
- 19 THE WITNESS: No, that's not true. We -- one of the
- 20 papers that Dr. Zhang found for us and sent to us was an
- 21 analysis of these confounding factors, including alcohol
- 22 and smoking contributions with respect to the cancer
- 23 mortality in that JinZhou suburb population, and it was
- 24 very insightful as to whether or not those factors
- 25 played into the overall analysis and conclusions that we

- 1 drew initially based on the 1987 study.
- 2 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 3 Q Did Dr. Zhang ever author a document where he
- 4 said that alcohol or smoking were confounding factors to
- 5 the disease in China that he studied?
- 6 A Yes.
- 7 Q Which document is it, could you find it for me?
- 8 We're talking about alcohol and smoking as confounders.
- 9 A Exhibit 1, CHEMRISK 34 through 48 -- not 48 --
- 10 I think the Chinese version was attached behind this,
- 11 but through 43. 34 through 43, "Epidemic Study of
- 12 Malignant Neoplasm in JinZhou Suburb: JinZhou
- 13 Anti-epidemic Station: Zhang JianDong."
- 14 Q And you say that's CHEMRISK 34 through what
- 15 page?
- 16 A 43, which describes a table where Dr. Zhang
- 17 outlines history of smoking and drinking alcohol for
- 18 cancer incidence in the suburb of JinZhou.
- 19 Q And where in here does he conclude that smoking
- 20 and alcohol were confounding factors to the disease that
- 21 he studied in China?
- 22 A Well, there's probably other places but on
- 23 CHEMRISK 39, bottom paragraph, it says, "Among all types
- 24 of cancers, less than 50% of the cases drink alcohol.
- 25 The highest percentage is in esophagus cancer, which is

- 1 45%. Drinking does not show a significant correlation
- 2 with cancer. Among the top three cancers which have the
- 3 highest percentage of smokers, 76.47% of lung cancer
- 4 cases are smokers. 75% of nasopharyngeal cancer are
- 5 smokers. 69.50% of esophagus cancer are smokers. It
- 6 seems that the correlation between smoking and cancer
- 7 needs to be given more concern. (Table VI)."
- 8 Q So Dr. Zhang actually said that drinking does
- 9 not show a significant correlation with cancer, right?
- 10 A That was our translation. It's not true, but
- 11 that's our translation.
- 12 Q You've got to stand by your translation now,
- 13 don't you?
- 14 A Well, again, we didn't -- we didn't attempt to
- 15 integrate everything in this into any of the other
- 16 publications that we worked on. But in my view, it
- 17 answers the question you were asking, whether or not
- 18 confounding factors were an issue with respect to his
- 19 studies.
- 20 Q But it says that drinking does not show a
- 21 significant correlation with cancer, which is the
- 22 opposite of what you said Dr. Zhang said, right/?
- 23 A As of --
- 24 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Argumentative, misstates
- 25 the documents and the testimony.

- 1 THE WITNESS: As of the early 1980s, that may have
- 2 been true. I never really tried to do an analysis as to
- 3 how much evidence had accumulated as to whether drinking
- 4 was associated with these cancers, in particular,
- 5 esophageal cancer, which is clearly related, stomach
- 6 cancers and others.
- 7 So I took on face value that that was his
- 8 thought at the time, but today we know better.
- 9 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 10 Q But this translation that Tony Ye did for you
- 11 in the 1995 time frame of this document that you cited
- 12 me to, beginning at CHEMRISK 34 of Exhibit 1, you stand
- 13 by that translation, don't you?
- 14 A Yeah. I mean it's amazing to me that 75
- 15 percent of the lung cancer patients -- I mean the
- 16 smoking frequency in this population is stunning to me,
- 17 everyone of them is -- in Table 6, we show that the
- 18 smoking status -- the vast majority of cancer cases were
- 19 identified as heavy to moderate smokers, and on a
- 20 percentage basis approximately 50 percent to 76 percent
- 21 of the smoke -- of the population was smokers for
- 22 stomach, lung, liver and esophagus, as well as
- 23 nasopharyngeal. That's stunning information on -- on
- 24 confounding factors.
- And while, you know, we didn't choose to go

- 1 into describing that in the short communication format
- 2 that we were collaborating with Dr. Zhang on, it was in
- 3 our minds when we were drawing the conclusion that it's
- 4 like, you know, these cancers, these elevated cancers
- 5 are likely related to other environmental factors. It
- 6 made perfect sense and it was supported by his documents
- 7 that he wrote without our ever having contacted him.
- 8 Q If you look at this page CHEMRISK 39 where
- 9 Dr. Zhang says drinking does not show a significant
- 10 correlation with cancer, isn't that inconsistent with
- 11 the statement that you published in the Zhang '97
- 12 article at the end of that article where it
- 13 says, "Nonetheless, these results suggest that lifestyle
- 14 or environmental factors not related to the chromium
- 15 (VI) contamination are the likely source of the
- 16 variation in these cancer rates"?
- 17 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Argumentative, misstates
- 18 the prior testimony.
- 19 THE WITNESS: I don't take it that way, no.
- 20 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 21 Q You don't see how someone would read that as
- 22 being inconsistent?
- 23 A Again, these are his thoughts as of, you know,
- 24 10, 12 years prior. A lot has happened in the meantime
- 25 that a person publishing a current paper has to take

- 1 into account.
- I'm telling you that he knew what, you know,
- 3 what the alternative causes were for different types of
- 4 cancers and he had reflected a lot of that knowledge,
- 5 not all of it, in this paper. So I think he knew and he
- 6 agreed that environmental, and particularly lifestyle
- 7 factors like drinking and smoking, and perhaps more
- 8 importantly I think in the more recent epidemiology in
- 9 China, is that hepatitis and other types of infections,
- 10 HPV, that these -- H. Pylori infection, these have a
- 11 very important role in what the rank order of cancers
- 12 is. That's why liver and stomach are the leading cancer
- 13 types in China is because hepatitis is rampant, as far
- 14 as a background infectious disease in China, and
- 15 hepatitis is associated with elevated risk of cancer.
- 16 Similarly, H. Pylori, due again to the
- 17 sanitation conditions and to common infectious agents
- 18 across the population, it's no surprise today that
- 19 stomach cancer was and probably still is a leading cause
- 20 of death in China, and that's just the way it is.
- 21 That's what we understand the science to be
- 22 today. Confounding factors -- what he -- I think our
- 23 earlier comment that you criticized me about about
- 24 saying that the environmental pollution was the cause of
- 25 most cancers, it's environmental factors like that,

- 1 including smoking, drinking, infections, that lead to
- 2 these kind of patterns of cancer mortality in third
- 3 world countries.
- 4 Q That statement that you just said that I
- 5 criticized you about, that's the statement that you
- 6 annotated in the margin that Dr. Zhang wrote something
- 7 that was "bullshit," right?
- 8 A That's right.
- 9 Q And you said a moment ago that Dr. Zhang knew
- 10 and he agreed that environmental, and particularly
- 11 lifestyle factors, like drinking and smoking, have a
- 12 very important role in the rank order of cancers.
- How do you know that that was Dr. Zhang's view
- 14 if you never spoke to him and you never saw it in
- 15 writing?
- 16 A I just recall that being part of our
- 17 discussions and considerations that Bill Butler and I
- 18 had with Tony Ye. And Tony Ye, as I think he's
- 19 testified several different places, always shared the
- 20 information or critique that was relevant to making any
- 21 changes in the document or to supporting any changes in
- 22 the document that we were collaborating on.
- 23 So it's my belief and expectation that Tony did
- 24 so.
- 25 Q And you don't think that the cancer rate in the

- 1 JinZhou area of China has something to do with the fact
- 2 that the industrial polluter there dumped 300,000 tons
- 3 of chromium ore waste on the ground?
- 4 A I don't know how to answer that question. I
- 5 think, you know, the epidemiology study that Dr. Zhang
- 6 did addressed that issue, or attempted to address that
- 7 issue, and the end result was what was published in the
- 8 '97 paper. So the outcome, in effect, for what was the
- 9 issue we were looking at, which was groundwater exposure
- 10 to hexavalent chromium, did not appear to relate to that
- 11 contamination.
- 12 Q But you'd agree that 300,000 tons of chromium
- 13 waste is a large quantity, wouldn't you?
- 14 A Well, I don't know exactly what the 300,000
- 15 tons corresponds to, if that's rock or -- I mean when
- 16 they're talking about thousands of tons, they're not
- 17 talking about hexavalent chromium in the pure state,
- 18 they're talking about ore -- what we call spent ore, ore
- 19 chromite, ore processing residue, and that's rock and
- 20 it's a lot of pounds of rock.
- 21 Q Well, Dr. Zhang wrote in his '87 article on
- 22 CHEMRISK 22, if you want to follow along in Exhibit 1.
- 23 He wrote on CHEMRISK 22 under the section "Source of
- 24 Pollution," "By the 1970's, the dump site had
- 25 accumulated 300,000 tons of dregs and a substantial

- 1 amount of chromium had seeped underground."
- 2 Isn't that true?
- 3 A That's what it says. It says "300,000 tons of
- 4 dregs," that's what I was meaning by rocks or the
- 5 chromite -- the spent ore -- spent chromite ore,
- 6 processing residue, as they call it.
- 7 Q And he says in that same paragraph, "The
- 8 maximum discharge rate was 125 tons per hour and
- 9 chromium content was up to 150 mg/L."
- 10 Isn't that true?
- 11 A That's what this translation of the butchered
- 12 Chinese Preventative Medicine article says.
- 13 Again, I wouldn't rely solely or even primarily
- 14 on this article to know what Dr. Zhang's interpretation
- 15 of the data was. I would go to the translations of
- 16 actual articles that he provided to us. But that's what
- 17 it says.
- 18 Q So you think that ChemRisk's translation that
- 19 was paid for by PG&E is more reliable than ATSDR's
- 20 translation of Dr. Zhang's work?
- 21 MR. McLEOD: Objection. Argumentative, misstates
- 22 his testimony.
- 23 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 24 Q Which is more reliable, Dr. Kerger, your work
- 25 or ATSDR's?

- 1 MR. McLEOD: Objection. Argumentative, assumes
- 2 facts not in evidence. It's an incomplete question.
- 3 You don't have to answer that.
- 4 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 5 Q What's more reliable on the interpretation of
- 6 Dr. Zhang's '87 work, ChemRisk's translation or ATSDR's?
- 7 MR. McLEOD: That isn't what the witness testified
- 8 to. He testified --
- 9 MR. PRAGLIN: I'm trying to get his answer.
- 10 MR. McLEOD: Well, you're -- the question is
- 11 argumentative and has no basis in fact.
- 12 THE WITNESS: I would say that neither. I would say
- 13 the word of Dr. Zhang is the most authoritative answer,
- 14 and that's what we got.
- 15 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 16 Q You don't think that ATSDR got his written
- 17 word?
- 18 A Who cares what ATSDR thinks, I've got the
- 19 author that I'm speaking with on the telephone now, you
- 20 know what I mean? What would you trust? Would you
- 21 trust the translation of what the author said was a
- 22 butchered article, or would you trust what the author
- 23 sent you and what he's telling you now?
- 24 O I'd trust ATSDR.
- 25 A Well, you're obviously not a scientist.

- 1 Q Who is ATSDR, by the way? I know it's the
- 2 Agency for Toxic Substances Disease Registry. What
- 3 relationship to the U.S. government do they have?
- 4 A They're a part of the Centers for Disease
- 5 Control and the advisor to EPA on chemical toxicity.
- 6 Q So U.S. EPA uses ATSDR as an advisor; is that
- 7 right?
- 8 A I guess that's fair.
- 9 MR. McLEOD: It's 6:00.
- 10 MR. PRAGLIN: It is. We can either wind up tonight
- 11 or we can bring him back. I've got some more and I'll
- 12 tell you exactly what I have; I have two documents here
- 13 and then some questions about the Mexican studies.
- 14 MR. McLEOD: What does that translate to timewise?
- 15 MR. PRAGLIN: I don't know. I think it's an hour or
- 16 less.
- 17 Do you want to talk about it off the record for
- 18 a second?
- 19 THE WITNESS: I'm okay.
- 20 MR. PRAGLIN: My preference would be to finish now
- 21 but I don't want to inconvenience anybody.
- 22 MR. McLEOD: I've got to meet my father for dinner
- 23 at 7:00 in Northern Orange County.
- MR. PRAGLIN: They live in Orange County?
- 25 MR. McLEOD: In Northern Orange County. I have to

- 1 meet him in a restaurant in Northern Orange County at
- 2 7:00.
- 3 MR. PRAGLIN: It sounds like you're already late.
- 4 MR. McLEOD: Correct.
- 5 MR. PRAGLIN: You want to have Mr. Wilkinson slide
- 6 over and represent Dr. Kerger?
- 7 MR. McLEOD: I think I'll pass on that.
- Why don't you just try to be nonargumentative
- 9 and efficient and we'll get through this.
- 10 MR. PRAGLIN: Okay.
- 11 The videographer tells me we have 50 minutes on
- 12 the tape. Let's do it.
- 13 Let's mark as Exhibit 34 a page Bates stamped
- 14 BRP 69.
- 15 (Plaintiffs' Exhibit 34 was
- 16 marked for identification, a copy of
- which is attached hereto.)
- 18 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 19 Q What is Exhibit 34, Dr. Kerger?
- 20 A This is a task description on ChemRisk
- 21 letterhead from -- probably drafted by my office and
- 22 addressed to Steve Hoch. It's a part of -- it's one
- 23 page of a correspondence that's probably multiple pages,
- 24 identifies one of the tasks that we did, that we scoped
- 25 out for PG&E's work.

- 1 Q And you say here in the middle of the document,
- 2 "Although we have not made formal contact, we anticipate
- 3 that they will accept a consulting fee arrangement of
- 4 \$250 per month total payment for three months, and will
- 5 provide up to three written reports as requested for
- 6 this basic consulting fee, " correct?
- 7 A Yes.
- 8 Q And you're talking about both Dr. Zhang and
- 9 Dr. Neri there?
- 10 A No.
- 11 Q Are you talking about Dr. Zhang there?
- 12 A I believe that's -- we're really just talking
- 13 about Dr. Zhang.
- 14 Q How would you know that Dr. Zhang would accept
- 15 that rate if you hadn't made formal contact yet?
- 16 A Well, we must have made contact or at least
- 17 gotten an impression in order to write this scope of
- 18 work.
- 19 Q Now, this was written on March 7, 1995, right?
- 20 A That's what the date is on the top.
- 21 Q So you're saying that before that time, some
- 22 contact had already been made with Dr. Zhang and you had
- 23 reason to believe that he'd accept \$250 a month?
- 24 A That's what --
- 25 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Misstates the document

- 1 and the testimony.
- 2 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 3 Q What were you told that would lead you to that
- 4 belief?
- 5 A I think we've been through our initial contacts
- 6 in the first deposition, and I would stick with that
- 7 original thought process, that we identified, just as it
- 8 describes here in the scope of work, through our
- 9 Shanghai office, that Mr. Zhu Guang would find this
- 10 person, Dr. Zhang, and see if he wanted to consult. He
- 11 apparently did so, at least before this authorization
- 12 was signed off on.
- 13 We might not have had any of our technical
- 14 discussions yet at that point, but at least that
- 15 information had been -- had gotten back to us from China
- 16 at that point.
- 17 MR. PRAGLIN: Let's mark as Exhibit 35 a page Bates
- 18 stamped BRP 68.
- 19 (Plaintiffs' Exhibit 35 was
- 20 marked for identification, a copy of
- 21 which is attached hereto.)
- 22 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- Q What is Exhibit 35?
- 24 A It's a June 12, 1995 task authorization, it's
- 25 addressed to Greg Read and Steve Hoch.

- 1 Q Also prepared by your office?
- 2 A Yes, most likely.
- 3 Q And you say, "ChemRisk will continue to follow
- 4 up on the epidemiological data developed by Drs. Zhang
- 5 and Neri in attempts to more clearly define the
- 6 methodological issues and potential implications of this
- 7 research for the Hinkley case," right?
- 8 A That's what it says.
- 9 Q The Hinkley case would be the Anderson
- 10 arbitration, right?
- 11 A Yes.
- 12 Q And so you were following up with Dr. Zhang to
- 13 use the information that you obtained in the Anderson
- 14 arbitration, weren't you?
- 15 A I think it's laid out pretty clearly that
- 16 that's what we did, we collaborated with him, as I've
- 17 testified a number of times.
- 18 Q What involvement did you have with the
- 19 so-called Mexican chromium authors?
- 20 A We attempted to obtain all of the Spanish
- 21 articles that were not in English and had them
- 22 translated. We attempted to contact authors from those
- 23 studies to collect the same type of additional
- 24 information that would allow us to judge more completely
- 25 what the value or significance of any published

- 1 information was from those particular research
- 2 investigations done in Mexico.
- 3 Q Did you personally do anything with regard to
- 4 the Mexican authors?
- 5 A I'm not sure what you mean. I did what I just
- 6 said.
- 7 Q Did you write any articles?
- 8 A I think we had some correspondence back and
- 9 forth with certain of the people that we tried to
- 10 contact. I read the translations of those articles and,
- 11 through conversations with the authors, came to certain
- 12 conclusions about what the value of that information
- 13 was.
- 14 Q Did you analyze any data in connection with the
- 15 Mexican chromium studies?
- 16 A Probably.
- 17 Q Did you analyze the water quality sample
- 18 that Dr. Finley took in Mexico when he was with
- 19 Dr. Hernandez?
- 20 A No, I don't do water analysis.
- 21 Q You know that Dr. Finley went to Mexico and met
- 22 Dr. Hernandez, don't you?
- 23 A Yes.
- Q Have you seen his trip report before?
- 25 A Yes.

- 1 MR. PRAGLIN: Let's mark that as Exhibit 36.
- 2 (Plaintiffs' Exhibit 36 was
- 3 marked for identification, a copy of
- 4 which is attached hereto.)
- 5 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 6 O What is Exhibit 36?
- 7 A It says -- it's entitled "Summary of Mexico
- 8 Visit to Leon and Lecheria."
- 9 Q Authored by Dr. Finley?
- 10 A I don't know that it explicitly says Dr. Finley
- 11 wrote this, but that would make sense to me, since he
- 12 was one that went.
- 13 Q Was he the only one who went from ChemRisk?
- 14 A Yes.
- 15 Q And did you approve all of his expenses to go
- 16 on that trip?
- 17 A Internally, yes.
- 18 Q When you say "internally," what do you mean?
- 19 A Well, in other words, I don't approve work, the
- 20 client approves work and scope of work and what can be
- 21 spent or not spent. If Finley sent me an expense report
- 22 from his trip, then I certainly would have initialed it
- 23 if it was within the scope of work that we agreed to do
- 24 with the client, and I'm sure I did in this case.
- Q Whose idea was it that Dr. Finley go to Mexico

- 1 to meet with Dr. Hernandez?
- 2 A I'm not sure if it was his idea or collectively
- 3 mine and his. I don't really recall.
- 4 Q But you knew in advance that he was going,
- 5 didn't you?
- 6 A Sure.
- 7 Q What was the purpose for his visit?
- 8 A The purpose for his visit was to meet with
- 9 Dr. Armienta-Hernandez and visit the two locations to
- 10 get additional information and insights on what the
- 11 published Mexican studies implied scientifically.
- 12 Q And wasn't this information that you were
- 13 gathering on the published Mexican studies for PG&E's
- 14 use in the Anderson chromium litigation?
- 15 A It was part of our research that was funded by
- 16 PG&E.
- 17 Q For that purpose, correct?
- 18 A For what purpose?
- 19 Q The purpose of PG&E using it in the Anderson
- 20 chromium litigation.
- MR. McLEOD: What do you mean by "use"?
- 22 MR. PRAGLIN: Use it as they saw fit.
- 23 THE WITNESS: I don't know. I mean it was part of
- 24 our research that was within the scope that the client
- 25 approved, and we carried out that research.

- 1 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- Q Well, didn't you understand that PG&E would be
- 3 using the information that you gathered on the Mexican
- 4 chromium studies in its defense in the Anderson chromium
- 5 litigation?
- 6 A I didn't know whether or not the information we
- 7 would gather would have any use in the litigation, but
- 8 we followed up on it because the judges requested
- 9 further details and information, clarifications, on
- 10 those scanty reports; in other words, reports that were
- 11 not rigorously documented in the literature and
- 12 therefore were difficult to interpret. And so we
- 13 followed on that lead, so to speak, from the judges.
- 14 Q By "scanty reports," are you talking about the
- 15 Hernandez and the Neri, Rosas articles?
- 16 A Not specifically.
- 17 Q What were you talking about as "scanty
- 18 reports"?
- 19 A Well, we were looking for epidemiological
- 20 evidence, and -- in particular relating to cancer or
- 21 chronic effects from exposure to groundwater chromium,
- 22 and it turned out that none of reports from Mexico gave
- 23 us any epidemiological evidence that had any scientific
- 24 rigor to be able to develop conclusions on that data.
- 25 So the Mexican research did not turn out to be

- 1 useful, in my view, to the PG&E project or to our
- 2 overall understanding of chromium, you know, the adverse
- 3 effects of long-term exposure to hexavalent chromium.
- 4 Q Well, did the Zhang research turn out to be
- 5 useful, in your opinion, to the PG&E project to your
- 6 overall understanding of chromium and the adverse
- 7 effects of long-term exposure to hexavalent chromium?
- 8 A I would say, yes.
- 9 Q And so because the Zhang research was useful,
- 10 you used it, but because the Mexican research wasn't,
- 11 you didn't use that; is that right?
- 12 MR. McLEOD: Objection to the term "use" as being
- 13 vague, ambiguous and overbroad.
- 14 THE WITNESS: We considered all of the available
- 15 evidence and made our conclusions based on the
- 16 scientific integrity and judgments that we would apply
- 17 in any case.
- 18 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 19 Q Well, when Dr. Finley went down to Mexico, if
- 20 you look at the second page of his trip report, Exhibit
- 36, when he was with Dr. Hernandez in Leon, Mexico, he
- 22 says, "We collected a sample for analysis, and
- 23 Dr. Hernandez later informed me that it contained
- 24 approximately 8 ppm Cr(VI), " right?
- 25 A That's what it says.

- 1 Q That's a high level of chromium (VI), isn't it?
- 2 A That's the level that this report indicates
- 3 that pig farmer was feeding to his pigs; so, yeah, the
- 4 pigs were getting 8 part per million, based on his
- 5 little investigation there.
- 6 Q So why wouldn't you bring to the attention of
- 7 PG&E the fact that Dr. Finley collected a water sample
- 8 in Mexico and it tested out at 8 parts per million
- 9 chrome (VI)?
- 10 A We weren't investigating pig epidemiology. It
- 11 wasn't relevant.
- 12 Q Weren't those pigs being raised for market?
- 13 A Probably.
- 14 Q People were eating the pigs, right?
- 15 A I have no idea for sure, I'm just speculating.
- 16 Q Seems pretty reasonable, though, that that's
- 17 why a pig farmer would raise pigs, right?
- 18 MR. McLEOD: Don't speculate.
- 19 This is getting argumentative.
- 20 THE WITNESS: I don't know. I didn't go on the
- 21 trip. I'm going on face value from what Dr. Finley
- 22 said. There was no epidemiology data of any substance
- 23 that we could be able to interpret the long-term effects
- 24 of chromium on humans. Their water system had been
- 25 replaced shortly after the contamination was discovered,

- 1 and so there wasn't anything there scientifically; so
- 2 it, of course, didn't become a principle part of our
- 3 opinions or our further research on chromium.
- 4 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 5 Q As a scientist, did you think it was important
- 6 that somebody inform the local public health officials
- 7 in Mexico that the people have been exposed to chromium
- 8 in their water?
- 9 MR. McLEOD: Objection. This is argumentative.
- 10 It's also beyond the scope of the noticed deposition.
- 11 THE WITNESS: It's a dumb question. These papers
- 12 had been written decades prior and had documented the
- 13 contamination and what was done about it. We are going
- 14 back to these authors to see if there was any actual
- 15 epidemiologic information. It wasn't our task or our
- 16 goal to try to influence public health policy in Mexico.
- 17 We were looking as to whether or not there was
- 18 information that answered specific questions that we
- 19 wanted to know the answers to.
- 20 So it doesn't -- it doesn't matter that the
- 21 pigs were exposed to us, and what did matter was that
- 22 the authors that we spoke to that had worked on this
- 23 research did not have data that was particularly
- 24 meaningful for the questions we wanted to answer.
- 25 BY MR. PRAGLIN:

- 1 Q Now, ChemRisk placed Dr. Armienta-Hernandez
- under contract; isn't that true?
- 3 A I think I discussed this in my first
- 4 deposition. I would stick with the original answers on
- 5 that.
- 6 Q Was anything done with regard to Dr. Hernandez
- 7 after Dr. Finley returned from Mexico?
- 8 A I don't think that we carried out the contract,
- 9 the initial contract that we had arranged with her
- 10 because there wasn't any information to be analyzed in
- 11 our view, and so we really didn't do any substantial
- 12 work with her.
- 13 Q So how much was she paid in total?
- 14 A I don't recall.
- 15 Q If you look at BRP 173, I think that's Exhibit
- 16 4. I'll just show you the document, it's faster that
- 17 way.
- 18 Let me show you BRP 173.
- 19 Attach it as Exhibit 37, please.
- 20 (Plaintiffs' Exhibit 37 was
- 21 marked for identification, a copy of
- 22 which is attached hereto.)
- 23 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- Q Is this a page from your report to PG&E's
- lawyer, Steve Hoch, dated February 13, 1996 related to

- 1 Dr. Hernandez?
- 2 A Yes, it looks like it.
- 3 Q And it lists that the fixed price for
- 4 Dr. Hernandez's contract is \$8,000, right?
- 5 A That's what it says.
- 6 Q And it indicates that as of that point in time,
- 7 February of '96, Dr. Hernandez had received \$2,000,
- 8 right?
- 9 A Yes.
- 10 Q Was she ever paid more than that?
- 11 A My recollection is that she was never paid
- 12 personally for this work, that she volunteered to work
- 13 with us in an agreement that we would potentially fund
- 14 some additional research that she was interested in
- 15 doing; in other words, pay the university for her time.
- 16 And if we had done any substantial amount of
- 17 work, we probably would have paid this firm fixed price.
- 18 But based on the fact that the initial visit revealed no
- 19 data that was of particular interest or relevance to our
- 20 work, I think we curtailed that original estimated cost
- 21 at \$2,000, and that's my recollection of what this
- 22 represents.
- 23 Q So you didn't pay the full amount of the
- 24 contract?
- 25 A That's my recollection.

- 1 Q Now, would you describe Dr. Finley's work on
- 2 his trip to Leon, Mexico as a rigorous epidemiological
- 3 study?
- 4 A No.
- 5 Q It was a drive through, wasn't it?
- 6 A It was a visit.
- 8 A I don't remember exactly how long it was, but
- 9 probably.
- 10 Q A few hours, right?
- 11 A Again, I don't recall.
- 12 Q Isn't it true that there's no way anyone could
- 13 reliably evaluate the adverse health consequences in
- 14 Leon, Mexico in a few-hour brief visit?
- 15 MR. McLEOD: Objection. That question is
- 16 argumentative.
- 17 THE WITNESS: I don't think that that was ever the
- 18 intention of Dr. Finley or any of the people that worked
- 19 on the project. The visit was to fill in some blanks on
- 20 research we had already evaluated through about a
- 21 half-dozen Spanish to English translated articles that
- 22 we had collected and looked at and had that preliminary
- 23 conclusion going into this trip report that where's the
- 24 data, where's the epidemiology.
- 25 And so Finley went to the authors themselves

- 1 and satisfied himself as a scientist as to whether or
- 2 not there was anything else of value that they had
- 3 access to that was published or unpublished.
- 4 And I don't think it's unreasonable to spend a
- 5 few hours doing that, talking directly with the authors
- 6 and assessing whether or not they had any additional
- 7 data or information that would be scientifically
- 8 valuable.
- 9 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 10 Q Were the people in Mexico ever followed up on
- 11 to see if they developed cancer later?
- 12 A I don't believe there was any epidemiology data
- of residents exposed to chromium.
- 14 MR. PRAGLIN: Let's mark as Exhibit 38 a copy of an
- 15 article authored by Armienta-Hernandez.
- 16 (Plaintiffs' Exhibit 38 was
- 17 marked for identification, a copy of
- which is attached hereto.)
- 19 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 20 O Is Exhibit 38 the Hernandez article?
- 21 A It's an article authored by her.
- Q Was this translated by ChemRisk?
- 23 A No, this is published in an English journal,
- 24 Environmental Health Perspectives. Dr. Hernandez was
- one of the few people we interacted with that spoke good

- 1 English among the Mexican authors.
- 2 Q Did ChemRisk have the Neri and Rosas article
- 3 translated from Spanish into English?
- 4 A I think that one was in English, also, but I'm
- 5 not sure which one you're referring to. There was a
- 6 Rosas article that I recall being in English that again
- 7 was not an epidemiology study, and then most of them
- 8 were -- most of the papers that we looked at were from a
- 9 certain Spanish -- well, it was a Mexican public health
- 10 journal called Salud to Public, something in Spanish.
- 11 That's my recollection.
- 12 Q And so was there ever any follow-up with the
- 13 Neri and Rosas scientists after Dr. Finley's visit to
- 14 Mexico to the Lecheria?
- 15 A My recollection is that we either made contact
- 16 or attempted to make contact with Dr. Neri, another
- 17 colleague of his, Dr. Quinones, and they referred us to
- 18 Dr. Hernandez -- Armienta-Hernandez, and I think those
- 19 were the main individuals that we were able to interact
- 20 with or identify.
- 21 Q And did ChemRisk also make contact with another
- 22 Mexican scientist by the name of Guillermo Gasset,
- 23 G-a-s-s-e-t?
- 24 A Yeah, I saw a reference to that name in Tony's
- 25 file -- or in the files that I reviewed for this case.

- 1 I don't recall that leading to anything useful. But
- 2 yeah, I believe he was one of the people that we spoke
- 3 with.
- 4 Q Did you participate in any interviews of the
- 5 Mexican scientists?
- 6 A I don't remember exactly. There were letters
- 7 that we -- I wrote in English and/or responded to
- 8 letters from certain individuals that I found in the
- 9 files that I reviewed for this case, but I don't recall
- 10 specific conversations with anybody.
- 11 Again, it would have -- in most cases, it would
- 12 have been a mainly Spanish-speaking individual, and I
- 13 don't speak Spanish; so I would have had a translator on
- 14 any conference calls that I had. I didn't meet with any
- 15 personally.
- 16 O One of the exhibits to Dr. Corbett's
- 17 deposition, and I don't know if you saw this document or
- 18 not, was a memo to Tony Ye from Gwen Corbett where she
- 19 was enclosing a copy of the plaintiffs' brief with the
- 20 relevant pages marked and a copy of the New Mexican
- 21 study and then she said, "Brent and I will call on
- 22 Thursday."
- Do you recall that brief being sent to Tony Ye?
- 24 A Frankly, no.
- Q Why would Tony Ye be reviewing the plaintiffs'

- 1 briefs in the Anderson litigation?
- 2 A I think whenever we sent things to Tony Ye it
- 3 was inferred that Bill Butler and his group would have
- 4 some value to have reviewed it, and that's my estimation
- 5 of why it would have been sent. Bill Butler is our
- 6 epidemiologist, and if there was a plaintiff brief that
- 7 had tried to make some epidemiological claims regarding
- 8 any studies that were in the published literature, Bill
- 9 Butler would be a person I would rely on to critique or
- 10 further clarify what -- what might have been said.
- 11 Q When you were involved with the Zhang '97
- 12 article, in getting it published, did you ever review
- 13 the rules for authors by the journal JOEM?
- 14 A I don't recall.
- 15 Q Are you familiar with the rules for authors
- 16 that existed at JOEM in the 1995 to '97 time frame?
- 17 A I would say probably not. I didn't -- I don't
- 18 recall ever submitting a paper to JOEM myself.
- 19 Q Tony Ye had never submitted a paper to JOEM
- 20 before, had he?
- 21 A Probably not.
- 22 O So who at ChemRisk would have familiarized
- 23 themselves with the rules for authors at JOEM in the '95
- 24 to '97 time frame?
- 25 A I probably would have tasked Tom Flahive to --

- 1 when we look at instructions to authors, the vast
- 2 majority of information that's provided pertains to
- 3 formatting conventions, the way the references are to be
- 4 set up, the way the tables are to be displayed and
- 5 numbered, number of copies to be submitted and other
- 6 requirements that are kind of clerical tasks in terms of
- 7 getting -- or formatting tasks in terms of getting that
- 8 manuscript in the proper form for peer review, according
- 9 to what the journals' standards are. So Tom probably
- 10 read through that and conferred with me if he had any
- 11 questions or problems regarding it.
- 12 Q Did he confer with you about that?
- 13 A Probably.
- 14 O You can recall that?
- 15 A Well, I can recall that based on reviewing Tony
- 16 Ye's file, there was -- there were signed copyright
- 17 statements that were required, which was an unusual
- 18 requirement of that particular journal, to provide, on
- 19 submission to the -- on submission of the article, a
- 20 copyright release. And so when I saw those documents, I
- 21 went and read what the author's instructions were for
- 22 JOEM and that refreshed my recollection.
- 23 Q When you say you went and read them, you read
- them when you received Tony Ye's documents in deposition
- 25 in these last two months or you read them back in the

- 1 1995/'96 time frame?
- 2 A I'm sure I read them both times because it was
- 3 an unusual practice and an unusual requirement, and we
- 4 had to take steps to have Dr. Zhang basically translate
- 5 that and be able to sign off with him and Dr. Li on the
- 6 copyright agreement; so it was a chore.
- 7 O Were the author's instructions from JOEM
- 8 translated for Dr. Zhang?
- 9 A I don't think so. I wouldn't see any reason,
- 10 really, to do that.
- 11 Q And what efforts did ChemRisk make to make sure
- 12 that they obtained Dr. ShuKun Li's signature on any
- 13 documents requested by the journals?
- 14 A Well, we had to rely on Dr. Zhang to do that
- 15 since we had no direct contact with her. Does that
- 16 answer your question?
- 17 Q Why not contact her directly?
- 18 A Because she was a helper to Dr. Zhang and he
- 19 didn't put us in touch with her, nor did we necessarily
- 20 need to be in touch with her because Dr. Zhang was
- 21 coordinating that.
- 22 Q Did she contribute anything to the '97 Zhang
- 23 article?
- 24 MR. McLEOD: What do you mean by "contribute
- 25 anything"?

- 1 MR. PRAGLIN:
- 2 Q Did she write anything for it?
- 3 MR. WILKINSON: Objection. Calls for speculation.
- 4 THE WITNESS: My understanding from reviewing Tony
- 5 Ye's files is that she assisted Dr. Zhang in pulling
- 6 together all of the manuscripts and other pieces of
- 7 cancer and population data that got us over the hump in
- 8 terms of getting the additional rate information that
- 9 would give the analysis better scientific integrity.
- 10 So in my view and Dr. Zhang's view, she
- 11 certainly was a contributor. And from my understanding,
- 12 she was also associated with the anti-epidemic station.
- 13 I don't think I have any facts or written documentation
- 14 to share with you to support that recollection, but that
- 15 was my understanding after I reviewed these documents
- 16 and it was revealed to me that the Dr. Li on the paper
- 17 was not the deceased one.
- 18 MR. PRAGLIN: Mr. Wilkinson, do you have questions?
- 19 MR. WILKINSON: Very few.
- 20 MR. PRAGLIN: Do you want to ask yours now and I'll
- 21 review my notes and we'll speed things up. I may have a
- 22 few more but I'm almost finished here.
- 23 EXAMINATION
- 24 BY MR. WILKINSON:
- 25 Q Dr. Kerger, you were asked some questions about

- 1 an e-mail exchange that you had with Dennis Paustenbach
- 2 of which he sent you a couple of -- I think what the
- 3 e-mail referred to as mini chapters. Do you recall that
- 4 testimony?
- 5 A Yes, I do.
- 6 Q Do you recall approximately how much time
- 7 you spent reviewing and providing comments to
- 8 Dr. Paustenbach on those mini chapters?
- 9 A Probably a couple hours.
- 11 the comments that you provided?
- 12 A Just vaguely that Dennis sometimes doesn't get
- 13 the years of the articles that we wrote correct and I
- 14 put in some comments or changes on which references went
- 15 where.
- 16 Q The term "peer review" has been used here today
- 17 in your testimony and the questions from counsel. Would
- 18 you consider yourself a peer reviewer of the chapters
- 19 written by Dr. Paustenbach?
- 20 A Well, I consider myself a peer and I did review
- 21 the articles or those mini chapters, but peer review, in
- 22 a more technical sense, describes a process on
- 23 submitting a final paper to a journal and then having
- 24 independent reviewers look at that. I did not do that
- 25 in this case. I obviously was not an independent person

- 1 in terms of the research that was done that Dennis and I
- 2 had co-authored, and so I was simply providing input and
- 3 comments, not a formal peer review.
- 4 MR. WILKINSON: I have no other questions.
- 5 MR. PRAGLIN: Any questions, Mr. McLeod?
- 6 MR. McLEOD: None.
- 7 MR. PRAGLIN: I have one more document for you.
- 8 Let's mark this as Exhibit 39.
- 9 This is Bates stamped WB 484 through 486.
- 10 (Plaintiffs' Exhibit 39 was
- 11 marked for identification, a copy of
- which is attached hereto.)
- 13 FURTHER EXAMINATION
- 14 BY MR. PRAGLIN:
- 15 Q The face page of this document is on ChemRisk
- 16 letterhead, correct?
- 17 A It's a fax cover page from ChemRisk, yes.
- 18 Q From Gwen Corbett to Bill Butler, right?
- 19 A Yes.
- 20 Q And it's dated March 30, 1995, right?
- 21 A Yes.
- 22 Q And she says, "Bill: Here is the letter for
- 23 Dr. Quinones. Brent has reviewed it and approved (he
- 24 felt it was okay to include PG&E's name). I informed
- 25 him that you would be using a program to translate this

- 1 if it becomes too cumbersome (based on all the personal
- 2 names will Javier be able to translate it)," right?
- 3 A That's what it says.
- 4 Q Did you have some discussion with Gwen Corbett
- 5 about whether it was okay to include PG&E's name in the
- 6 letter that she drafted to Dr. Quinones that is attached
- 7 to Exhibit 39?
- 8 A I don't recall specifically, but it would make
- 9 sense because I was always concerned about our
- 10 contractual obligations for confidentiality. I was very
- 11 sensitive to that, and so Gwen knew that and would have
- 12 always checked with me as to whether or not we can name
- 13 the client in the correspondence.
- 14 Q And how did you determine that it would be okay
- 15 to include PG&E's name in this letter to Dr. Ouinones?
- 16 A I don't -- I really don't recall the
- 17 conversation, but my recollection was that we had
- 18 nothing to hide in terms of why we were interested in
- 19 finding out more information about chromium toxicology;
- 20 so the name of the client, if they -- if the person
- 21 requested it or if it came up in the conversation, I
- 22 decided that would be fine to share it with these
- 23 scientists that were asking -- you know, that were
- 24 making themselves available to collaborate with us.
- 25 Q Well, did you ask someone at PG&E or PG&E's

- 1 counsel if it would be okay to disclose that you were
- 2 doing this research on behalf of PG&E?
- 3 A I may have but I don't recall.
- 4 Q On the page Bates stamped WB 486, the first
- 5 full paragraph that Dr. Corbett has written, is
- 6 everything in that paragraph true, the fact that you are
- 7 conducting the research on behalf of Haight, Brown and
- 8 PG&E?
- 9 A Yes.
- 10 Q And is it true that you were currently
- 11 contacting researchers in China and Mexico to determine
- 12 the relevance of these studies to the exposure situation
- 13 that you had been asked to evaluate?
- 14 A I think that's a reasonable statement.
- 15 Q And that exposure situation was the PG&E
- 16 Hinkley contamination, right?
- 17 A Yes, that was what we were trying to
- 18 investigate.
- 19 Q Were you ever asked to investigate the PG&E
- 20 Kettleman contamination?
- 21 A In relation to the Anderson case?
- 22 Q In relation to anything.
- 23 A I'm familiar with the name Kettleman, and I did
- 24 some review work that I don't recall whether or not
- 25 included plaintiffs from Kettleman, but I don't recall

- 1 any specifics of it.
- 2 Q Did you do that review work for PG&E?
- 3 A Probably.
- 4 Q Were you paid for it?
- 5 A Probably.
- 6 Q Was that in this current Aquayo lawsuit or was
- 7 it in the Anderson lawsuit?
- 8 A Was what?
- 9 Q The review that you did of the information
- 10 regarding the Kettleman chromium contamination for PG&E.
- 11 A No, there was nothing considering -- there was
- 12 nothing involving anything but the Hinkley site in the
- 13 Anderson case; so the answer is no.
- 14 Q Was that in some other case, right?
- 15 A It would have been probably in Aguayo or those
- 16 related cases.
- 17 MR. PRAGLIN: Thanks, Dr. Kerger. I know it's been
- 18 a long day. I'm all done.
- 19 MR. WILKINSON: I have no further questions.
- 20 MR. McLEOD: Same stipulation?
- 21 MR. PRAGLIN: Yes.
- 22 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Off the record. The time is
- 23 6:40 p.m. This is the end of videotape tape number
- 24 four.
- 25 (Whereupon the stipulation from the deposition

```
of Tony Wong regarding Blue Ribbon Panel depositions
 1
          of witnesses represented by Dewey Ballantine was
 2
 3
          incorporated into the record as follows:
 4
               "MR. PRAGLIN: We can use our standard Blue
 5
          Ribbon Panel stipulation.
 6
               "MR. McLEOD: Which is?
               "MR. PRAGLIN: Give him 30 days to review the
 7
          transcript and then he can forward it, it gets, I think,
 8
 9
          sent back to me for safekeeping. If we're not advised
10
          of signature and of any changes within 30 days, a copy
          can be used in lieu of the original for all purposes.
11
               "THE REPORTER: Can we provide it directly to his
12
13
          counsel this time?
14
               "MR. PRAGLIN: No problem.
               "MR. McLEOD: Send it directly to me and I will have
15
          Mr. Wong review it and sign it within 30 days.
16
               "Within 30 days of receipt by me, he will have it
17
          reviewed and signed, and I'll notify anybody of any
18
          changes, and then I'll ship the original to Mr. Praglin
19
          for safekeeping for trial.
20
21
               "MR. PRAGLIN: Okay.
2.2
               "MR. WILKINSON: So stipulated.
23
               "MR. McLEOD: He'll sign it under penalty of
24
          perjury, relieve the court reporter, yackety-yack.)
```

25

/

1						
2						
3						
4						
5						
6						
7						
8						
9	I, BRENT KERGER, Ph.D., do hereby declare under					
10	penalty of perjury that I have read the foregoing					
11	transcript; that I have made any corrections as appear					
12	noted, in ink, initialed by me, or attached hereto; that					
13	my testimony as contained herein, as corrected, is true					
14	and correct.					
15	EXECUTED this day of,					
16	2003, at, (City) (State)					
17	(City) (Beate)					
18						
19						
20	BRENT KERGER, Ph.D.					
21	Volume 2					
22						
23						
24						
25						

1	
2	
3	
4	I, the undersigned, a Certified Shorthand
5	Reporter of the State of California, do hereby certify:
6	That the foregoing proceedings were taken
7	before me at the time and place herein set forth; that
8	any witnesses in the foregoing proceedings, prior to
9	testifying, were placed under oath; that a verbatim
10	record of the proceedings was made by me using machine
11	shorthand which was thereafter transcribed under my
12	direction; further, that the foregoing is an accurate
13	transcription thereof.
14	I further certify that I am neither
15	financially interested in the action nor a relative or
16	employee of any attorney of any of the parties.
17	IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have this date
18	subscribed my name.
19	
20	Dated:
21	
22	
23	SUZANNE STRINGFELLOW
24	CSR No. 5652